

40p

CORNISH SIMPLIFIED

Short Lessons for Self-tuition

Pronunciation

Grammar

Exercises

by

A. S. D. SMITH
(CARADAR)

Author of "Welsh made Easy"

edited by

E. G. R. HOOPER
(TALEK)

© E. G. R. Hooper 1972

2nd Edition

Reprinted 1965

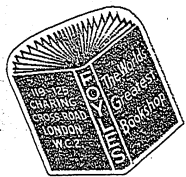
Reprinted 1972

Published by AN LĒF KERNEWEK

Camborne

Cornwall

Printed by photo-lithography and made in Great Britain at
the Pitman Press, Bath



RAGLAVAR.

"Kernewek Sempelhés" ny vyth gyllys dhe goll ha studhyoryon noweth—yn kettep pen—a dal gothvos gras dhe Vres. Smith ny dh'y weles dasomdhysquedhys.

My re wruk gul defnyth a'n notyansow a wruk "Caradar" gasa dhyn rag gwellhé an lavarow yn nebes leow.

Golowan, 1955.

"Talek."

FOREWORD.

"Cornish Simplified" will not pass into oblivion and every new student must thank Mrs. Smith for making its reappearance possible.

I have made use of the notes which "Caradar" left us in order to improve the wording in several places.

E. G. Retallack Hooper.

Midsummer, 1955.

Other Cornish works written and published by A. S. D. Smith.

1931 Lessons in Spoken Cornish.

1947 The Story of the Cornish Language.

How to learn Cornish.

Nebes Whethlow Ber.

1948 Whethlow an Seyth Den Fur a Rom.

In collaboration with R. Morton Nance :—

1936 An Awayl herwyth St. Mark (St. Mark's Gospel in Cornish).

1934 English-Cornish Dictionary, 1st edition, published by the Federation of Old Cornwall Societies.

1949 Extracts from the texts in unified spelling with revised translation.

Published by Mrs. A. S. D. Smith, 1951, as a Memorial Volume :—

Trystan hag Ysolt. (8,000 lines).

1955 Supplementary notes on Cornish Grammar in series (multigraphed).

1964 E. G. R. Hooper: *Kemysk Kernewek*

RAGLAVAR dhe'n kensa dyllans, 1939

Nans yu un vledhen, Scryvnyas TYR HA TAVAS a'm pysys a barusy dornlyver Kernewek. Orth y vrus-ef, yma lyes den hag a vynsa dysky an tavas a pe gansa an lyver ewn : onen a rollo leveryans an geryow hag a dhysquetho an forth compes a wul lavarow. Henna my re whylas y dharbary y'n lyvennow a sew. Agan tavas re dhassorghas dhe vew, hag yma lemmyn bush a dus—ha'ga nyver prest ow-cressya—ow-kescryfa yn Kernewek hag orth-y-gewsel pan omvetyons. Martesen yn nep termyn a dhe—pyu a wor?—tus Kernow a wra gweles y'n tavas bryntyn-ma neppyth gwell ages cuntellyans a eskern segh an termyn coth. Yndella re bo. Bytegens da vya perthy cof a un dra : ny dhe tavas byth yn few hep y gewsel. Dhe'm tybyans-vy, gwell yu pymp mynysen a gows ages pymp ur a redya. Orth y gewsel y te Kernewek yn few desempys. Yndella yma gwaytyans genef y whra pup studhyer a'n lyver-ma gul warlergh an gusul war lyven 16, ha whylas kewsel kens es scryfa. Ellas pan na wren-ny henna yn kettep onen !

Nebes fowtow y'n Gerlyver Kernewek-Sawsnek (R. Morton Nance) re be ewnys y'n lyver-ma. Pup amendyans a'n par-na a ve danvenys genef dhe Vr Nance hag a ve degemerys yn gre ganso.

PREFACE to the first edition, 1939

A year ago, the Hon. Sec. of TYR HA TAVAS asked me to prepare a Cornish handbook. In his opinion, there are many people who would learn the language if they had the right book : one which gives the pronunciation of the words and shows the correct way to make sentences. That is what I have endeavoured to provide in the pages which follow. Our language has risen again to life, and now a lot of people—whose number steadily grows—correspond in Cornish and speak it when they meet. Perhaps sometime in the future—who knows?—Cornish folk will see in this fine tongue something better than a collection of dry bones of the past. May it be so. However, it would be well to bear one thing in mind : no language can ever come alive unless it be spoken. To my mind, five minutes of conversation are better than five hours of reading. By speaking it, Cornish comes alive at once. And so I hope that every student of this book will follow the advice on page 16, and try to talk rather than write. Alas that we don't all do this !

A few errors in the Cornish-English Dictionary (R. Morton Nance) have been corrected in this book. All such amendments were sent by me to Mr. Nance and have his approval.

CONTENTS

	Page
PREFACE	3
SOUNDS OF CORNISH	
Cornish Alphabet	6
Pronunciation of words	10
Passages with Pronunciation and Translation	12
Mutation.. .. .	14
Gender and Plural of Nouns	15
Abbreviations. Hints to the Beginner	16
LESSON 1. <i>an</i> (the) before nouns	17
2. Nouns and Adjectives	18
3. Impersonal Present and Preterite of <i>gill</i>	19
4. Impers. Pres. and Pret. of other verbs	20
5. Impersonal tenses of <i>bōs, mōs, dōs</i>	21
6. Possessive Pronouns	22
7. Possessive Pronouns with Verb-nouns	23
8. Infixed Pronouns	24
9. Personal tenses of the Verb	25
10. Pres. and Pret. of <i>cara</i> and other verbs	26
11. Questions and Replies	27
12. Present and Preterite of <i>gill</i>	28
13. Present of <i>mynnes</i> and <i>gallos</i>	29
14. Object of the Verb placed first	30
15. Present and Preterite of <i>mōs</i> and <i>dōs</i>	31
16. Perfect of <i>mōs</i> and <i>dōs</i>	32
17. The Imperative	33
Summary of the uses of Personal and Impersonal tenses, with Revision Exercise	34
18. Short forms of the Present and Imperfect of <i>bōs</i>	36
19. Long forms of the Present and Imperfect of <i>bōs</i>	37
20. <i>yma, yū, ūs, ūsy, esa</i>	38
21. The Present Participle	39
22. The <i>b</i> -tenses of <i>bōs</i>	40
23. <i>ō</i> and <i>bē</i> with Past Participle	41
24. <i>gans</i> and <i>dhe</i> with pronouns	42
25. Idioms with <i>gans</i> and <i>dhe</i>	43

CONTENTS

	Page
LESSON 26. The Relative Pronoun "who, which, that"	44
27. The Relative Pronoun with Prepositions	45
Notes on the Pronouns—Exclamatory	46
Notes on the particles <i>a</i> and <i>y</i>	47
28. <i>bōs</i> in Indirect Statement (pronoun subject)	48
29. <i>bōs</i> in Indirect Statement (noun subject)	49
30. <i>b</i> -tenses of <i>bōs</i> in Indirect Statement	50
"Subject— <i>dhe</i> —Infinitive" construction	50
31. Clauses dependent on adverbs and conjunctions	51
32. The Imperfect Tense	52
33. The Pluperfect Tense	53
34. Conditional Sentences. Potential Tenses	54
35. <i>a-m-būs</i> , "I have"	55
36. The Subjunctive Mood	56
37. Comparison of Adjectives	58
38. Adjectives made into Adverbs. Exclamatory	59
39. Interrogative Pronouns and Adverbs	60
40. Past Participle. Passive Voice	61
41. Cardinal Numerals	62
42. Ordinal Numerals	63
43. Prepositions	64
44. Prepositions after verbs	66
45. Possessive Case. "Of" with nouns	67
46. "To" and "not to" with verbs	68
47. Construction after certain verbs	70
48. Clauses introduced by <i>ha</i> . Verbs joined by <i>ha</i>	71
49. Grief and joy. Verbal adjectives. <i>Om-</i>	72
50. Variation of word-order	73
APPENDIX A. Miscellaneous	75
APPENDIX B. Paradigms of Verbs	79
APPENDIX C. Additional Notes	86

Sounds of Cornish

Imitated Pronunciation (I.P.):

In the I.P. (given in parentheses after the Cornish words) these letters have each one sound only, wherever they may be written:

aou=ow in "how",	oo=oo in "food", when stressed,
aw=aw in "saw",	oo=oo in "foot", when not stressed,
ay=ay in "say",	u=u in "but", "much",
ee=ee in "see",	dh=soft th in "the", "this",
e=e in "set",	th=hard th in "think",
ei=ei in "height",	'h=guttural ch of Scotch "loch",
ew=ew in "few",	g=hard g in "get",
i=i in "it",	s=ss in "hissing",

Stressed syllables are shown by the acute accent placed after them. All letters not given in the above table are to be sounded in the way natural to English. Examples of E. words in phonetic spelling: might (meit), allow (a-laou'), haughty (haw'-ti), merely (meer'-li), this (dhis), mowing (mo'-ing), below (be-lo'), laughter (lahf'-tur), nothing (nuth'-ing), make (mayk), soothe (soodh), thought (thawt), onion (un'-yun), tune (tewn), cause (kawz), case (kays), merrily (merr'-i-li).

Stress:

Most Cornish words of Celtic origin are stressed on the syllable next to the final: *haval* (hav'-al), *hevelep* (he-vel'-ep), like, *hevelepter* (he-ve-lep'-tur), likeness. Monosyllables are stressed. Exceptions: (a) verbs ending *hē* are stressed throughout on the syllable starting from the *h*: *gwanhē* (gwan-hay') to weaken, *gwanhaho* (gwan-ha'-ho), may weaken. (b) monosyllables *an* "the", the particles, *a*, *y*, *re*, and the possessive pronouns (24) are not stressed. (c) loan-words from English retain their natural stress: *tretury* (tre'-chur-i) treachery; *cheryta* (cher'-i-ta), charity.

The Cornish Alphabet:

Consonants:

b, d, h, j, k, l, m, n, p, q, r, sh, t, v, w, are the same as in English.

c=k: c is used before, a, o, u, l, r: *cans*, 100; *cōth*, old; *cusk*, sleep; *clewes*, to hear; *cremma*, to tremble; *wecca*, sweeter.

k is used before e, y, and consonants other than l, r, and when final: *kŷk* (keek), flesh; *know* (k'naou), nuts; *whēk* (hwayk), sweet; *whekter*, sweetness.

In late Cor. n written dn; *pedn*=pen; m written bm, *tabm*=tam.

Sounds of Cornish

c=s	in loan-words before e, y: <i>certain</i> , certain; <i>cyta</i> , city; ch=sh when not stressed in compounds of <i>chŷ</i> .
ch=ch	in "church": <i>chŷ</i> (chee), a house; <i>cachya</i> , to catch.
th=th	hard as in "think": <i>ethom</i> , need; <i>forth</i> , a road,
dh=th	soft as in "this": <i>dhodho</i> , to him; <i>gordhya</i> , to worship. dh becomes hard th when final: <i>gorih</i> , he worships.
f=ff	generally. The ending -af of 1st sing. Present of verbs=-av before a vowel, or when -vy, "I," is added, e.g. <i>nŷ-allaf-vŷ gweles</i> (nee al'-lav-vee gwel'-ez) I cannot see.
g=g	hard as in "get": <i>gŷl</i> (geel), to do; <i>gensy</i> , with her.
gh=	slightly guttural ch as in Scotch "loch." This sound may be given to gh whenever its pronunciation is easy, though it tends to become h generally, and is sometimes silent. Thus, gh is guttural when final after l, r: <i>golgh</i> , washes, <i>kergh</i> , fetches; before h: <i>yaghhē</i> (ya'h-hay') to cure; also when final and followed by a vowel: <i>myreugh orto</i> (mirr'-oo'h or'-to), look at him.
gh=h	after l, r, when not final: <i>golghy</i> (gol'-hi) to wash; <i>kerghes</i> (ker'-hez), to fetch; also between vowels: <i>flēghes</i> (flay'-hez, children; <i>crōghen</i> (kro'-hen), skin; but in many words (<i>pēgha</i> , to sin; <i>lagha</i> , law, etc.) either sound is heard. gh is silent in some words: <i>bŷghan</i> (bee'-an), small; <i>marghak</i> (marrak), a knight; <i>ūghel</i> (ew'-el), high, etc.
s=ss	(1) when initial: <i>sanz</i> (sanz) holy; <i>sēghes</i> (say'-hez), thirst. (2) before a consonant: <i>ūskys</i> , (is'-kiz) swift; <i>steren</i> , a star. (3) when final after a short vowel: <i>bys</i> (biss) until; <i>eglos</i> (eg'-loss), a church.
s=z	(1) between vowels: <i>gasa</i> (gaz'-a), to let; and often when final, especially before a vowel: <i>tavas an kŷ</i> (tav'-az an kee'), the dog's tongue. When s between vowels=ss, it is so spelt: <i>tressa</i> , third; <i>grassa</i> , to thank, etc. (2) when final after a long vowel: <i>bŷs</i> (beez), world; <i>gwanhēs</i> (gwan-hayz'), weakened. (3) after a stressed syllable ending with n: <i>synsy</i> (sin'-zi), to hold; <i>nyns-yū</i> (nin'-zew), is not.
s=sh	before -yon in loan-words: <i>passyon</i> =E. "passion."
wh=hw	being an aspirated w: <i>whŷ</i> (hwee), you; <i>whēl</i> (hwayl), work.
y=y	in "yes," i.e. it is a consonant, when followed by a vowel: <i>yagh</i> (ya'h), healthy; <i>passya</i> (pass'-ya), to pass.

N.B. y is also a vowel (see next page).

Sounds of Cornish

Long vowels are marked throughout this book to assist pronunciation. Otherwise these markings are not employed when writing Cornish. Likewise hyphens need not be written. (See Preface.)

Long Vowels in *playa-thing*

ā=aa, or aya_a of W. Cornwall dialect: *tās* (taaz), father. *Prās* (Praze).
ē=ay in "say", approximately, but without diphthong sound. (Like Spanish or Welsh e.) *dēn* (dayn), a man; *trē* (tray), a town.

ō=(1) aw in "saw": *bōs* (bawz), to be; *mōs* (mawz), to go; *glō*, coal. This is approximate only: the real sound lying between E. "not" and "note", so that there is a little more than the o-sound than *aw* would suggest.

(2) o in "go" before *gh*: *flōgh* (flo'h), a child; as final o may be sounded as (1) or (2); *bro*; land, nation.

ū=(1) oo in "moon": *gūn* (goon), a plain; *ūla* (oo'-la), an owl.

(2) ew in "few" when final, and often before *gh*: *plū* (plew), parish; *būgh* (bew'h), cow; *ūghel*, (ew'-el), high. Also in loan-words which had this sound originally: *ūsya* (ewz'-ya), to use; *dyspūtya* (dis-pewt'-ya), to argue.

ü=French u, which is "ee" uttered with rounded lips: *tūs* (teez), men; *lūn* (leen), full; *ūr* (eer), hour. If the French u is got by saying "ee" with lips in position for "oo", the Cornish ü is "ee" with lips as for "ur in "fur".

ȳ=ee in "see": *skȳans* (skee'-anz), knowledge; *whȳ* (hwee), you. A few verbs have y (vowel as final letter of the stem: *annȳa* a-nee'-a), to annoy; *crȳa* (kree'-a), to cry.

N.B. *i* is not used in Cornish: *y* taking its place.

Short Vowels:

Short a, e, o, u, y, as in "that hen got up the hill," when stressed: *scant* scarce; *pen*, head; *cot*, short; *cusck*, sleep; *fyll*, fails.

In *pup*, every, each, the *u* is as in E. "pull".

When not stressed, short, a, e, o, u, tend to assume the obscure sound of u in "but", "much": *sacra*, (sak'-ru), to consecrate; *fatel* (fat'-ul), how; *predery* (pru-derr'-i), to think. Few unstressed syllables are obscure, e.g. *danvonaf*, I send, is "dan-von'-av", not "dun-von'-uv", and the beginner will do well to give to each vowel its own sound.

Short y remains the same, whether stressed or not: *syilly* (sill'-i), an eel; *dybry* (dib'-ri), to eat.

Short ü=short y: *cūnys* (kin'-iz), fuel; *gwrüssyn* (griss'-in), we did.

A long vowel tends to shorten when a syllable is added: *gwēl* (gwayl), he sees; *gwelough* (gwel'-oo'h), you see; *mȳr* (meer), look! *myras* mirr'-az), to look; *mōs* (mawz), a table, pl. *mosow* (moz'-oo), *dēk*, ten, pl. *degow*.

Sounds of Cornish

Diphthongs:

au=aw in "saw": *sawm* (sawn), a gorge; *lawm* (lawn), a blade.

aw=ow in "how": *glaw* (glaou), rain; *Sawsnek*, English.

ay=ay in "day" *gwaytya*, to hope; *bay*, a kiss.

N.B. *may*, that, so that, is sounded as short *ma* or as long *ā*.

ey=ei in "height": *treys* (treiz), feet; *seyth* (seith), seven. Also *a'y*, *ha'y*, of his, and his.

eu, yu, yw,=ew in "few": *deu*, two; *yū*, is; *lyw*, colour.

ou=long "oo" when stressed: *gour* (goor), husband. In some words, *ou* is an alternative spelling of *ow*: *lour*, *lower*, enough.

In this book, such words are all spelt with *ow*.

ou=short "oo" when not stressed, as in the ending *-ough*, *eugh*, of the 2nd plur of verbs: *kerough* (kerr'-oo'h), you love.

ow(1)=ow in "how" when stressed: *pow* (paou) country; *pregowther* (pre-gaou'-thur), a preacher; *dowr* (daour), water, *ow* (aou) my. This "ow" also corresponds to Welsh *ew*; "e-oo" (e as in "bet", oo as in "foot") or with "oo" in "fool" as heard in dialect, uttered rapidly to form one syllable. It will be more convenient to use the symbol *aou* than e-oo leaving the choice of sounds to the reader.

ow(2)=o in the following words: *lowarth* (lo'-warth), a garden; *lowarn* (lo'-warn), a fox; *bowyn* (bo'-win), beef; *Jowan* (jo'-wan) John; *Golowan* (go-lo'-wan), Midsummer; *growedha* (gro-wedh'-a), to lie down. Also the participial particle *ow* (73).

ow(3)=short "oo" as in "foot" when not stressed: *golow* (gol'-oo), light; *arghadow* (ar-had'-oo), command; *lyvrow* (liv'-roo), books, etc., *wherowder*, bitterness; *marowder*, deadness; *garowder*, harshness; *medhowy*, to intoxicate, are stressed on the first syllable: "hwerr'-oo-dur, marr'-oo-dur, garr'-oo-dur, medh'-oo-i."

ew=ew in "few" often, but in words cognate with Welsh is "e-oo" (e in "bet", "oo" in foot).

oy(1)=oo'-i: *moy* (moo'-i), more; *moyha*, most; *oy* (oo'-i), an egg.

oy(2)=oy in *noy*, nephew, and in loan-words, e.g. *joy*.

er(1)=E. "air" in monosyllables: *bēr* (bair), short; *kēr* (kair), dear.

Also when stressed before a consonant: *Kernow* (kair'-noo), Cornwall; *kerdhes* (kair'-dhez), to walk, etc.

er(2)="err" in "error" when stressed and followed by a vowel: *leverel* (le-verr'-ul), to say; *kemeres* (ke-merr'-ez), to take.

er(3)="ur" in "fur" when final and not stressed: *skyber* (skib'-bur) a barn; *dader* (dad'-dur), goodness, etc.

For further remarks on *ow*(3) and *ew*, see App. C.1.

Pronunciation of words :

In the I.P. the syllables are spaced with hyphens for clearness. Their individual sounds should not be unduly emphasized, and there should be no pause between them.

Seasons :

Gwayntien (gwayn'-ten), Spring.
Häf (haaf), Summer.
Kynnyaf (kin'-yaf), Autumn.
Gwäf (gwaaf), Winter.

Months :

Genver (gen'-vur), January.
Whevver (hwev'-rur), February.
Merth (mairth), March.
Ebrel (eb'-rul), April.
Mē (may), May.
Metheven (me-thev'-en), June.
Gortheren (gor-therr'-en), July.
Est (ayst), August.
Gwynnala (gwin'-ga-la), Sept.
Hedra (hed'-ra), October.
Dū (dew), November.
Kevardhū (ke-var-dhew'), December.

Days :

Dē Sül (day-seel'), Sunday.
Dē Lün (day-leen'), Monday.
Dē Merth (day-mairth'), Tuesday.
Dē Mergher (day-mair'-hur), Wed.
Dē Yow (day-yaou'), Thursday.
Dē Gwener (day-gwen'-ur), Friday.
Dē Sadorn (day-sad'-orn), Sat.

Money :

püms (pinz), f. a pound.
sols (solz), a shilling.
whednar (hwed'-nar), sixpence.
deneren (de-nerr'-en), f. a penny.
dynar (din'-ar), pence.
demma (dem'-ma), a halfpenny.
ferdhyn (fur'-dhin), a farthing.

Family :

mam (mam), f. mother.
gwrëk (gwrayk), f. wife.
māb (maab), son.
myrgh (mirr'h), f. daughter.
ewnter (e'-oon-tur), uncle.
modryp (mod'-rip), f. aunt.
nÿth (neeth), f. niece.
maw (maou), boy.
mowes (maou'-ez), f. girl.
benen (ben'-en), f. woman.

Food and Drink :

bara (ba'-ra), bread.
kës (kayz), cheese.
amanyn (a-man'-in), butter.
tesen (tez'-en), f. cake.
oyow, (oo'-i-oo), eggs.
torth (torth), f. loaf.
losow (loz'-oo), vegetables.
dëhen (day'-hen), cream.
kÿk davas (keek dav'-az), mutton.
kyfyth (kiff'-ith), jam.
holan (hol'-an), salt.
kedhow (kedh'-oo), mustard.
tē (tay), tea.
dewas (dew'-az), drink.
lëth (layth), milk.
gwÿn (gween), wine.
coref (kor'-ef), beer.

Meals :

hansel (han'-zul), early breakfast.
lÿ (lee), f. lunch.
crowst (kraoust), picnic lunch.
kynnow (kin'-yoo), dinner.
cōn (kawn), f. supper.

Pronunciation of words :

Body :

brëgh (bray'h), f. arm.
trōs (trawz), foot.
lūf (leef), f. hand.
scovarn (skov'-arn), f. ear.
bÿs (beez), finger.
colon (kol'-on), f. heart.
frygow (frig'-oo), nose.
ganow (gan'-oo), mouth.
dans (danz), tooth.
bron (bron), f. breast.
gar (gar), leg.
lagas (lag'-az), eye.

Domestic Creatures :

tarow (tarr'-oo), bull.
lūgh (loo'h), calf.
margh (mar'h), horse.
casek (kaz'-ek), f. mare.
ebol (eb'-ol), foal.
catk (kath), f. cat.
davas (dav'-az), f. sheep.
gavar (gav'-ar), f. goat.
ōn (awn), lamb.
cūlyek (kil'-yek), cock.
yar (yahr), f. hen.
mabyar (mab'-yar), chick.
hōs (hawz), f. duck.
gōth (gawth), f. goose.

Natural Phenomena :

taran (tarr'-an), thunder.
lūghes (lew'-hez), lightning.
newl (newl), fog.
comol (kom'-ol), clouds.
ergh (air'h), snow.
keser (kez'-ur), hail.
rew (rew), frost.
clëghy (klay'-hi), ice.
gwÿns (gwinz), wind.

Countryside :

gover (gov'-ur), brook.
cōs (kawz), a wood.
kë (kay), hedge.
clëth (klayth), ditch.
pol (pol), pond.
lyn (linn), lake.
avon (av'-on), f. river.
bron, brë, f. (bron, bray), hill.
menëth (men'-eth), mountain.
hāl (haal), f. moor.
nans (nanz), valley.
gwël (gwayl), arable field.
prās (praaz), meadow.
mor (mor), sea.
als (alz), f. cliff.
porth (porth), cove.
trëth (trayth), beach.

House :

kegyn (keg'-in), f. kitchen.
chambour (cham'-boor), bedroom.
parleth (par'-leth), parlour.
hël (hayl), hall.
tō (tō), roof.
fōs (fawz), f. wall.
cader (kad'-ur), f. chair.
gwely (gwel'-i), bed.
grysys (griss'-iz), stairs.
fenester (fen'-es-tur), f. window.
darras (darr'-az), door.
olas (ol'-az), f. hearth.
nen (nen), ceiling.
lür (leer), floor.

Divisions of Time :

bledhen (bledh'-en), f. year.
mÿs (meez), month.
seythen (seith'-en), f. week.
dëth (dayth), day.

Passages with Pronunciation and Translation

I.

An vam a-vynna mayth ella Mary vŷghan dhe'n gwely, mes otta'n floġh whath ow-quary gans hy fopet. "Whegyn ow holon" yn-meth an vam, "mŷ a-vyn rŷ dhyso pypm demma mars osta y'n gwely yn pypm mynysen". "Ogh, Mamma, bŷth cŷf: lavar dĕk mynysen, ha rŷ dhym dĕk demma."

an-vam' a-vin'-na ma thel'-la Mary vee'-an dhen gwel'-i, mez ot'-tan flo'h hwath o-quarr'-i gans hi-fop'-et. "Hweg'-in aou hol'-on" in-meth' an-vam', "mee a-vin' ree dhiz'-o pimp dem'-ma mar sos'-ta in gwel'-i in pimp mi-niz'-en". "O'h, Mamma, beeth keef: lav'-ar dayk mi-niz'-en, ha ro dhim dayk dem'-ma.

The mother wanted little Mary to go to bed, but there was the child still playing with her doll. "Darling of my heart," said the mother, "I will give thee five halfpennies if thou art in bed in five minutes". "Oh, Mamma, be kind: say ten minutes, and give me ten halfpennies."

2.

Un nŷs y-tĕth burjes mās bys yn ūn mŷrjŷ, ha leverel ef dhe dhŷs rak myras an lor drĕ an pellweler. "Deugh arta warlergh pypm ūr: an lor nŷ-wra sevel kens es deu ūr vyttyn, ha lemmyn nyns-yŷ mes naw ūr." "Henna mŷ a-wor yn-ta," a-worthebys an dĕn, "yndella yth-oma devedhys y'n ūr-ma. Rak kettel saffo an lor, mŷ a-ŷl hy gweles hep pellweler."

een nawss u-tayth' bur'-jes maaz biss in een meer' -jee, ha le-verr'-ul ef dhe dhawz rak mirr'-az an lor dray an pel'-wel-ur. "Dew'h ar'-ta war'-lair'h pimp eer: an-lor' nee'-rah sev'-ul kens es dew eer vit'-tin, ha lem'-min nin'-zew mez naou eer." "Hen'-na mee a-wor' in-tah'," ah-wor-theb'-iz an-dayn', "in-dell'-a u-tho'-ma de-vedh'-iz in eer'-ma. Rak ket'-tul saff'-o an-lor', mee ah-eel' hi-gwel'-es hep pel'-wel-ur."

One night there came a good citizen unto a certain observatory and said he had come to observe the moon through the telescope. "Come again after five hours: the moon won't rise before 2 a.m., and now it is only nine o'clock." "That I know well," replied the man, "so I am come now. For as soon as the moon rises, I can see her without any telescope."

Passages with Pronunciation and Translation

3.

Un venen yowynk a-gemeras hy lĕ yn bus. War hy fen hŷ a-wysca hot brās ō gwrĕs fast gans pyn hŷr ha lym, mayth ōva peryllys dhe'n dremenysy erel. "Nŷ-dāl dheugh lafŷrya gans pyn a'n par-na: henna yŷ peryllys," yn-meth an tokyner, "Rĕs yŷ porrĕs gorra neppyth war an blŷn avel gwŷth." "Ogh, a-rĕs dhymmo dyeskynna a'n bus, ha'n glaw fest pals ow-codha?" yn-meth an voren yn-tryst. "Dar! Dyeskynna? Nā-rĕs, yn-certan," yn-meth benen aral, da hy gnās, ha gensy canstel brās war hy brĕgh, "Mŷ a-wor agas gweres. Deugh omma." Ha mĕs a'n canstel hŷ a-gemeras redyk bŷghan, whĕk, ĕr, ha'y settya snell war vlŷn an pyn. Hag yth-ō pup anedha pŷs da.

een ven'-en yaou'-ink a-ge-merr'-as hi-lay' in buss'. Wor hi-fen' hee a-wisk'-a hot braaz o grayz fast gans pin heer ha lim, ma-tho'-va pe-rill'-is dhen dre'-me-nee'-i err'-el. "Nee'-dahl dhew'h la-virr'-ya gans pin an par'-na: hen'-na ew pe-rill'-is," in-meth' an to'-kin-ur, "Rayz ew por-rayz' gorr'-a nep'-pith wor an-bleen' av'-ul gweeth." "O'h, ah-rayz' dhim'-mo dee-es-kinn'-a an buss, han glaou fest pals o-kodh'-a?" in-meth' an-vor'-en in-trist'. "Dar! Dee-es-kinn'-a? Nah'-rayz, in-sur'-tun," in-meth' ben'-en arr'-al, dah hi g'naaz', ha gen'-zi kan'-stel braaz wor hi-bray'h', "Mee a-wor' ag'-as gwerr'-ez. Dew'h om'-ma." Ha mayz an kan'-stel hee a-ge-merr'-az red'-ik bee'-an, hwayk, air, ha-i set' ya snell wor vleen an-pin'. Hag u-tho' poop a-nedh'-a peez dah.

A certain young woman took her place in a 'bus. On her head she wore a large hat which was made fast by a long and sharp pin, so that it was dangerous to the other passengers. "You should not travel with a pin like that: that is dangerous," said the conductor, "It is essential to put something on the point as a guard." "Oh, must I get out of the 'bus with the rain falling in torrents?" said the girl sadly. "What! Get out? That you certainly need not", said another woman, good her nature, who had a large basket on her arm. "I can help you. Come here." And out of the basket, she took a sweet, juicy little radish, and quickly stuck it on the point of the pin. And all of them were satisfied.

(These pieces should be read aloud until fluency is attained. Having broken the ice in this way, the pronunciation of the exercises which follow will be very much easier.)

As may have been gathered from the preceding pages, Cornish pronunciation presents few difficulties, once the sounds of the Alphabet have been mastered. That being so, an extensive system of I.P. in the Lessons is not called for, especially as the long vowels have been marked. I.P. is given sparingly: chiefly to those words which in sound or accent deviate from the regular. This has released space for more useful purposes.

MUTATION

A feature which Cornish has in common with other Celtic languages is the mutation of initial consonants of words. Thus, *tās* (taaz), father, becomes *y dās* (i-daaz'), his father; *hy thās* (hi-thaaz'), her father. The unmutated *gallaf*, I can, becomes *y-hallaf*, I can; *nŷ-allaf*, I cannot; *mar callaf*, If I can.

Such mutations, or changes, take place according to fixed laws, which will be introduced gradually in the Lessons.

Mutable consonants, that is those which suffer mutation, are B, C, K, Ch, D, G, Go, Gw, Gr, Gwr, M, P, Qu, T.

There are four kinds of mutation: Soft, Aspirate, Hard, Mixed.

Soft Mutation: (2, 6, II, etc.)

Initial consonants B, C, K, Ch, D, G, Go, Gr, M, P, Qu, T, become softened to V, G, J, Dh, -, Wo, Wr, V, B, Gw, D.

Also *gew*, woe; *gŷ* (*gew*), a spear; *gŷl* (*geel*), to do, become *wew*, *wŷ*, *wŷl*.

Aspirate Mutation: (23)

Initial consonants C, K, P, T, become aspirated to H, F, Th.

Hard Mutation: (73)

Initial consonants B, D, G, Gw, become hardened to P, T, C, K, Qu.

Mixed Mutation: (25, 34)

Initial consonants B, D, G, Go, Gw, Gr, M, become changed to F, V, T, H, Who, Wh, Wr, F, V.

There are two examples of soft mutation, spoken but not written, except in place-names.

F to V as in *an forth*, Henvor.

S to Z as in Pensans, Penzance.

My a sew, I follow.

N.B. Throughout this book, figures given in parentheses (as above) refer to the number of section in the Lessons.

Gender and Plural of Nouns

Gender:

All Cornish nouns are masc. or fem. There is no neuter gender. The gender of persons and animals follows their sex: thus, *myghtern*, m. king, *myghternes*, f. queen; *tarow*, m. bull, *bŷgh*, f. cow.

Masc. are (a) all verb-nouns: *cana*, singing; *ladha*, slaying, etc.

(b) abstract nouns ending *-ans*, *-adow*, *-ter*, *-eth*, *ynsy*: *dyscans*, teaching; *arghadow*, command; *sēghier*, drought; *gwyryoneth*, truth; *ancombrynsy*, embarrassment, etc.

(c) nouns ending *-er*, *-or*, *-yas*, *-k*, denoting persons: *stenor*, a tinner; *gwythyas*, a guardian; *gowek*, a liar.

Fem. are nouns ending *-va*: *trygva*, a dwelling.

The rest cannot be classified and will be found in the Dictionary.

Plural:

Endings: *-ow*, *-yow*, *-on*, *-yon*, *-yer*, *-eth*, *-as*, *-es*, *-yn*, *-a*, *-y*, *-ys*, *-s*.

Plurals are formed in several ways:

- By adding pl. ending to sing. *cath*, a cat, pl. *cathas*. Nouns ending *-f*, *-k*, *-p*, often *th*, are softened to *-v*, *-g*, *-b*, *-dh*, when a pl. ending is added: *enef*, soul, *enevow*; *marrak*, a knight, *marrogyon*; *epscof*, bishop, *epscobow*; *bēth*, a grave, *bedhow*. When the stress is shifted forward, *l*, *m*, *n*, *r*, are often doubled: *aval* (av'-al), apple, pl. *avallow* (a-val'-oo). A short monosyllable doubles *l*, *m*, *n*, *r*: *mam*, mother, *mammow*; *gar*, leg, *garrow*, etc. If the stress remains unchanged, the vowel drops out: *lyver*, book, *lyvrow*; *hanow*, name, *hynwyn*, etc.
- By internal vowel-change: *davas*, a sheep, pl. *deves*.
- Same with pl. ending as well: *map*, son, pl. *mebyon*.
- By dropping sing. ending *-en*: *spernen*, thorn, pl. *spern*.
- Parts of the body which go in pairs have a dual as well as plur.: *lagas*, an eye, *deulagas*, (two) eyes, *lagasow*, eyes.

Many nouns have a collective plural: *delen*, a leaf, pl. *delyow*, leaves, col. pl. *dēl*, foliage; *broder*, brother, pl. *breder*, brothers, col. pl. *bredereth*, brethren. Diminutives in *-yk* add *-ow* to the sing., also *-ygow* to the pl. of the original: *meppyk*, a little boy (from *map*), pl. *meppygow*, or *mebyonygow* (from *mebyon*).

Irregular: *chŷ*, a house, pl. *chŷow* or *treven*; *kŷ*, a dog, pl. *cŷn*; *asen*, a rib, pl. *asow*; *gwrēk*, a wife, pl. *gwrageh*; *dēn*, a man, pl. *tŷs*; *hōgh*, a pig, pl. *mōgh*; *ojoyon*, an ox, pl. *ōghen*, oxen; *tŷak*, a farmer, pl. *tŷogow*. *bledhen*, year, has pl. *blōth*, years of age, besides *bledhynnow*, years.

Abbreviations used in this book :

adj.	adjective.	m. or masc.	masculine.
App.	Appendix.	neg.	negative.
C. or Cor.	Cornish.	p.	page.
Cf.	compare.	partic.	participle.
E.	English.	perf.	perfect tense.
e.g.	for example.	pers.	person(al).
f. or fem.	feminine.	pl. or plur.	plural.
fut.	future tense.	pluperf.	pluperfect tense.
i.e.	that is.	poss.	possessive.
imperat.	imperative.	pres.	present tense.
imperf.	imperfect tense.	pret.	preterite tense.
interrog.	interrogative.	pron.	pronoun.
lit.	literally.	sg. or sing.	singular.
N.B.	note well.	subjunct.	subjunctive.

Hints to the Beginner :

1. Become thoroughly familiar with the Cornish sounds (pages 6—13) before attempting the Lessons. Sounds, to be understood, must be *heard*: therefore words and passages should be read aloud.
2. Each Lesson contains a portion of grammar with an exercise on it, followed by an English translation. These exercises, rather than the grammar, should be made the basis of study.
3. First read through the grammar to see what it is about. Next read the Cornish exercise with the help of the English version. This will throw light on any point of grammar not understood.
4. Now read the grammar carefully again in order to memorise its principles. There is no need to learn each section by heart.
5. Having by now thoroughly grasped the principles, it is possible to concentrate on the exercises. Read the Cornish version aloud several times until the words convey their own meaning without having to translate them into English.
6. Finally translate the English sentences back into Cornish several times until it becomes easy, and reference to the Cornish version is unnecessary.

Lesson 1.

an (the) before nouns

1. "A, an" are not usually expressed: *chÿ*, a house; *oy*, an egg. When expressed, *ün* (een) "one, a certain", is used. "The" is *an*, which contracts to 'n as follows: *a*, of, *a'n*, of the; *yn*, in, *y'n*, in the; *dhe*, to, *dhe'n*, to the; *ha*, and, *ha'n*, and the; *rë*, by (in oaths), *rë'n*, by the. Contraction after other words is rare.
2. *An*, the, (and *ün* with sing. fem. noun) softens the initial consonant
 - (a) of all feminine nouns in the *singular*:
trë, f. town, *an drë*, *ün drë*; *benen*, f. woman, *an venen*, *ün venen*.
 - (b) of masculine plural nouns denoting *persons*:
mebyon, boys, *an vebyon*; *clevyon*, invalids, *an glevyon*.

Note: *dëth*, m. day, *an jëth*; *dyawl*, m. devil, *an jawl*; *meyn*, m. stones, *an veyn*; *mergh*, m. horses, *an vergh*; *dor*, m. earth, *an dor*; the earth (ground), *an nor*, the earth (world).

English loan-words are not mutated: *an doctours*, the doctors.

N.B. Initial consonants B, C, K, D, G, Go, M, P, T, become softened to V, G, Dh, -, Wo, V, B, D.

3. Examples of mutation with classes (a) and (b):
B, M to V (a) *brë*, f. hill, *an vrë*, (b) *medhygyon*, doctors, *an vedhygyon*.
C, K to G (a) *cän*, f. song, *an gän*, (b) *kerens*, friends, *an gerens*.
D to Dh (a) *dama*, f. dame, *an dhama*, (b) *dewolow*, devils, *an dhewolow*.
G to -, (a) *gün*, f. a down, *an ün*, (b) *gwythysy*, guardians, *an wythysy*.
P to B (a) *plü*, f. parish, *an blü*, (b) *profüsy*, prophets, *an brofüsy*.
T to D (a) *tesen*, f. cake, *an desen*, (b) *tüs*, men, *an düs*.
4. *Exercise*: put *an* before each, and mutate when necessary:
 1. *bügh* (bew'h), f. cow.
 2. *büghas* (bew'-haz), f. pl. cows.
 3. *cath*, f. cat.
 4. *cathas*, f. pl. cats.
 5. *gonesyjy*, m. pl. workmen.
 6. *gwrëk*, f. wife.
 7. *tra*, f. thing.
 8. *bledhen*, f. year.
 9. *peghadoryon*, m. pl. sinners.
 10. *dën* (dayn), m. man.
 11. *kegyn*, f. kitchen.
 12. *göth* (gawth), f. goose.
 13. *colon*, f. heart.
 14. *davas*, f. a sheep.
 15. *deves*, f. pl. sheep.
 16. *gavar*, f. goat.
 17. *päl*, f. spade.
 18. *Kernowyon*, m. pl. Cornishmen.
 19. *mowes* (maou'-ez), f. girl.

KEY: 1. *an vügh*. 2. *an büghas*. 3. *an gath*. 4. *an cathas*. 5. *an wonesyjy*. 6. *an wrëk*. 7. *an dra*. 8. *an vledhen*. 9. *an beghadoryon*. 10. *an dën*. 11. *an gegyn*. 12. *an wöth*. 13. *an golon*. 14. *an dhavas*. 15. *an devës*. 16. *an avar*. 17. *an bäl*. 18. *an Gernowyon*. 19. *an vowës*.

Lesson 2.

Nouns and adjectives.

5. Adjectives: *mür* (meer), *brās* (braaz), big, great, large; *býghan* (bee'-an), little, small; *cōth* (kawth), old; *gwyn*, (gwin), white; *dū* (dew), black; *tēk* (tayk), fine, fair; *pell*, far, long; *drōk* (drawk), bad; *da*, *mās* (maaz), good; *kēr* (kair), dear; *tew*, thick, fat.
6. Adjectives are usually placed after the noun: *dēn cōth*, an old man; *chý mür*, a big house. The initial consonant of the adjective is softened after (a) a fem. sing. noun: *benen gōth*, an old woman; (b) a masc. plur. noun denoting persons: *flēghes výghan*, little children. Exceptions: final *s* or *th* on the noun prevents mutation of *c*, *d*, *p*, *t*, following: *eglos tēk*, a fine church; *forth pell*, a long road; *nōs da*, good night: *eglos, forth, nōs*, being fem. Some adjectives may be placed before the noun, in which case the two are generally written and treated as one word. The initial consonant of the noun is softened: *gwas*, fellow, *an cothwas*, m. the old fellow; *tebel*, evil, *tebelvenen*, f. an evil woman; *an debelvenen*, the evil woman (2.a).
7. If a word intervenes between noun and adjective, the latter remains unmutated: *an venen yū cōth* (not *gōth*), the woman is old; *būgh wyn tēk*, a fine white cow (*gwyn* is mutated, *tēk* is not).
8. Many adjectives can be made into masc. plur. nouns denoting persons by adding *-yon*: *brasyon*, great ones; *boghosek*, poor, *an voghosogyon*, (2,b) the poor. But an adjective is never made plur. to agree with a plur. noun: *comolow brās* (not *brasyon*), great clouds.
- Genitive of noun in apposition: a noun following a feminine noun and used adjectivally is softened e.g. *Carrek Veryasek*, Meryasek's Rock, *pastel dyr*, plot, Tregassick and other place names.
9. Read aloud and think of the meaning:
 I. *mam gēr*. 2. *an vam yū kēr*. 3. *margh brās*. 4. *casek vrās*. 5. *an gasek yū brās*. 6. *casek vrās ha tēk*. 7. *būgh wyn*. 8. *būghas gwyn*. 9. *gwyn yū an vūgh*. 10. *an ūn bell*. 11. *an ūn yū pell*. 12. *trē výghan*. 13. *trevow býghan*. 14. *flēghes drōk*. 15. *benen vās*. 16. *benenes mās*. 17. *fōs (f.) tew*.

English of the above to be done aloud back into Cornish:

1. dear mother. 2. the mother is dear. 3. a big horse. a big mare. 5. the mare is big. 6. a big and fine mare. 7. a white cow. 8. white cows. 9. white is the cow. 10. the distant down. 11. the down is distant. 12. a small town. 13. small towns. 14. naughty children. 15. a good woman. 16. good women. 17. a thick wall.

Lesson 3.

Impersonal Present and Preterite of *gūl*.

10. Pronouns: I=*mȳ* (mee); thou=*tȳ* (tee); he=*ef* (ef); she=*hȳ* (hee); it=*ef*, m. *hȳ*, f.; we=*nȳ* (nee); you=*whȳ* (hwee); they=*ȳ* (ee).
11. *gwra* (grah), does, is 3rd sing. Present of *gūl* (geel), to do. *gwrūk* (greek), did, is 3rd sing. Preterite. In affirmative statements, a noun or pronoun (10) standing as Subject before the verb is connected with it by the particle *a* (ah), which softens the initial consonant of the verb: *ef a-wra* (ef ah-rah'), he does; *ef a-wrūk* (ef ah-reek'), he did. The verb remains 3rd pers. sing. whatever the Subject is: *mȳ a-wra*, I do; *nȳ a-wrūk*, we did; *an vebȳon a-wrūk*, the boys did. This is known as the Impersonal form of verb.
12. *gwra* is used as an auxiliary to form the Present and Future tenses of other verbs: *gwrūk* to form the Preterite: *gweles*, to see: *mȳ a-wra gweles*, I do, or shall, see; *clewes*, to hear: *why a-wrūk clewes*, you heard (did hear); *an dūs a-wrūk clewes*, the men heard. The part of the sentence to which attention is to be drawn is put first: *palas an lowarth ȳ a-wrūk*, dig the garden they did. The negative "not" is *nȳ* (softens) in place of *a*: *nȳ-wrūk an dūs mōs* or *an dūs nȳ-wrūk mōs*, the men did not go. When the subject is a pronoun, only the Personal (41) forms of the verb may be used when negative.
13. *scryfa*, to write; *rēdya* (rayd'-ya), to read; *eva* (ev'-a), to drink. *gwary* (gwarr'-i), to play; *gortos* (gor'-toz), to stay, wait; *whēl* (hwayl), work; *benenes* (be-nen'-ez), women.
 I. *mȳ a-wra scryfa lyther*. 2. *tȳ a-wra rēdya lyver*. 3. *an benenes nȳ-wrūk eva coref*. 4. *eva tē ȳ a-wrūk*. 5. *an flēghes a-wrūk dybry an desen*. 6. *ȳ a-wra gwary y'n lowarth*. 7. *nȳ a-wra gortos ym-chȳ*. 8. *nȳ-wrūk an vebȳon gūl an whēl*. 9. *dybry avallow ȳ a-wrūk*. 10. *an dūs a-wra gūl an whēl*. 11. *an dēn nȳ-wrūk gweles an tarow*. 12. *an tarow a-wrūk gweles an dēn*.
 1. I shall write a letter. 2. you will read a book. 3. the women did not drink beer. 4. drink tea they did. 5. the children ate the cake. 6. they will play in the garden. 7. we shall stay indoors. 8. the boys did not do the work. 9. eat apples they did. 10. the men will do the work. 11. the man did not see the bull. 12. the bull did see the man.

Lesson 4.

Impersonal Pres. and Pret. of other verbs.

14. The 3rd sing. (impersonal form) of the verb itself may be used without the aid of *gwra*, *gwriuk* (12). The 3rd sing. Present of most verbs is the same as the stem. This is found by discarding the infinitive endings *-es*, *-as*, *-y*, *-a*, *-ya*: *gwel*es, see, *gwel*: *cara*, love, *car*: *myras*, look, *mŷr*: *rēdy*a, read, *rēd*: *mŷ a-wēl*, I see; *y a-gar*, they love; *nŷ a-vŷr*, we look; *an dūs a-rēd*, the men read; *an flēghes nŷ-rēd*, the children do not read. Many verbs are stems as they stand: *dalleth*, begin; *danwon*, send; *govyn*, ask, etc. N.B. *gweres*, help; *powes* (paou'-ez), rest; *gwary*, play, are stems. *whylas*, seek, gortos, wait, have 3rd sing. Pres. *whyla*, *gortia*; *dybry*, eat, *ladra*, steal, have 3rd sing. Pres. *deber*, *lader*.
15. Stems ending *b*, *dh*, *g*, *v*, are hardened to *p*, *th*, *k*, *f*, in 3 sg. Pres. *tyb-y* suppose; *kerdh-es*, walk; *tryg-a*, dwell; *sev-el*, stand; *a-dŷp*, supposes; *a-gerth*, walks; *a-dryk*, dwells; *a-sef*, stands.
16. The Preterite is formed by adding *-as* (*-ys* in some verbs: see App. B.6) to the stem: *gwelas*, saw; *clewas*, heard; *caras*, loved; *dybrys*, ate; *mŷ a-welas*, I saw; *whŷ a-garas*, you loved; *an dūs nŷ-dhybrys* the men did not eat. Verbs in *-ya* retain *y*: *rēdyas* (not *rēdas*). *Re* (softens) takes the place of *a* to express the Perfect tense "have": *mŷ re-welas*, I have seen. *Re* cannot be negative: *an dūs nŷ-welas*=the men did not see, or have not seen.
17. *whetha*, blow; *codha*, fall; *an ŷl*, the one, *y gyla*, the other; *eāhen*, f. pl. *yāhyn*, bird; *cana*, sing.; *maga*, rear; *yndella*, so; *prena*, buy; *rē*, ones; *hartha*, bark; *nŷth*, nest; *fŷa dhe'n fō*, take to flight; *ena*, there.
1. *an gwŷns a-wheth*, ha'n glaw a-goth. 2. *nŷ a-glew an ŷl*: *nŷ a-wēl y gyla*. 3. *an yāhyn a-gān*. 4. *ŷ a-vak rē bŷghan*. 5. *mēbyon dhrōk re-gemer*as an *nŷth*. 6. *mam a-lever yndella*. 7. *an venen re-brenas chŷ yn Kernow*, hag *ena hŷ a-dryk*. 8. *an gath nŷ-evas an gwŷn*: *hŷ re-evas an lēth*. 9. *an maw a-dhybrys an aval*. 10. *an kŷ a-harthas*, ha'n maw a-fŷas dhe'n fō. 11. *Arthur re-scryfas lyver brās*.
1. the wind blows, and the rain falls. 2. we hear the one: we see the other. 3. the birds sing. 4. they rear little ones. 5. bad boys have taken the nest. 6. mother says so. 7. the woman has bought a house in Cornwall, and there she lives. 8. the cat has not drunk the wine: she has drunk the milk. 9. the boy ate the apple. 10. the dog barked and the boy fled. 11. Arthur has written a great book.

Lesson 5.

Impersonal tenses of *bōs*, *mōs*, *dōs*.

18. *bōs*, be: *yū*, is, are; *ō* (62), was, were; *bē*, (*bū*) (76), was, were; *bŷth* (beeth), will be; *re-bē* (re-bay'), have been; *re-bŷa* (re-bee'-a), had been. N.B. *re* (16) does not soften *bē*, *bŷa* (116).
- mōs*, go: *a* (ah), goes, will go; *ēth* (ayth), went; *res-ēth* (re-zayth'), have gone: also *gallas* (52); *yū gyllys* (138).
- dōs*, come: *dē* (day), comes, will come; *dēth* (dayth), came; *re-dhēth*, has, have come: also *dūfa* (52); *yū devedhys* (138). N.B. *a* (11), *nŷ* (12), soften *b* to *v*, *d* to *dh*: *a-vŷth*, *a-vē*, *a-dhē*, *a-dhēth*; *nŷ-vŷth*, *nŷ-vē*, *nŷ-dhē*, *nŷ-dhēth*.
19. Before vowels in *bōs* and *mōs*, the particle *a* is omitted, and *nŷ*, "not" becomes *nŷns* (ninz): *mŷ yū*, I am; *ef ēth*, he went; *an gasek nŷns-ō brās*, the mare was not big; *an gwas nŷns-ēth dhe-vēs*, the fellow did not go away. *Res-* and *nŷns-* are not used elsewhere: e.g. *eva*, to drink: *re-evas*, has drunk; *nŷ-evas*, did not drink.
20. "This, these", followed by a noun, is *an* before the noun with *-ma* after it: *an lyver-ma*, this book; *an lyvrow-ma*, these books. "That those", followed by a noun, is *an* before the noun with *-na* after it: *an lyver-na*, that book; *an lyvrow-na*, those books. *-ma*, *-na* are attached to the adjective when it follows the noun: *an vūgh wŷn-ma*, this white cow; *an dūs cōth-na*, those old folk.
21. *tom*, hot; *squŷth*, tired; *kewer*, f. weather; *glyp*, wet; *lemmyn*, now; *ajŷ* (a-jee'), in, inside; *Loundres* (loon'-drez), London; *avorow*, tomorrow; *medhek*, doctor; *hedhyu*, today; *yagh*, well; *pŷs da*, pleased; *yn-mēs*, out.
1. *mam re-bē y'n gegyn*. 2. *hŷ yū tom*. 3. *squŷth mŷ yū*. 4. *an gewer ō glyp*. 5. *hŷ yū tēk lemmyn*. 6. *tās re-dhēth ajŷ*. 7. *ef a dhe Loundres avorow*. 8. *Betty res-ēth dhe'n drē*. 9. *an medhek nŷ-dhēth hedhyu*. 10. *ef a-dhē avorow*. 11. *Tom nŷns-yū yagh*. 12. *an eglos-ma nŷns-yū cōth*. 13. *an eglos cōth-na yū tēk*. 14. *an kŷ a-dhēth. ajŷ*. 15. *an gath nŷns-ō pŷs da*. 16. *hŷ ēth yn-mēs*.
1. mother has been in the kitchen. 2. she is hot. 3. tired I am. 4. the weather was wet. 5. it is fine now. 6. father has come in. 7. he is going to London tomorrow. 8. Betty has gone to the town. 9. the doctor did not come today. 10. he is coming tomorrow. 11. Tom is not well. 12. this church is not old. 13. that old church is beautiful. 14. the dog came in. 15. the cat was not pleased. 16. she went out.

Lesson 6.

Possessive Pronouns.

22. *my=ow* (aou); *thy=dha*; *his=y* (short *i*); *her=hy* (short *hi*); *our=agan*; *your=agas*; *their=aga*.
23. *ow*, 'w, *my*; *hy*, *her*; *aga*, *their*, aspirate C,K, to H; P to F; T to Th.
 C. *car*, friend: *ow har*, *hy har*, *aga har*.
 P. *pen*, head: *ow fen*, *hy fen*, *aga fen*.
 T. *tās*, father: *ow thās*, *hy thās*, *aga thās*.
- N.B. *ow*, *hy*, *aga*, do not affect cl-, cr-, kn-,
dha, *thy*; *y*, *his*, soften the consonant following:
- | | |
|---|--|
| B. <i>broder</i> , brother: <i>y vroder</i> . | G. <i>gwely</i> , bed: <i>y wely</i> . |
| C. <i>car</i> , friend: <i>y gar</i> . | M. <i>mam</i> , mother: <i>y vam</i> . |
| CH. <i>chÿ</i> , house: <i>y jÿ</i> (i-jee'). | P. <i>pen</i> , head: <i>y ben</i> . |
| D. <i>dorn</i> , hand: <i>y dhorn</i> . | QU. <i>queth</i> , garment: <i>y gweth</i> . |
| GO. <i>gōs</i> , blood: <i>y wōs</i> (i-wawz'). | T. <i>tās</i> , father: <i>y dās</i> . |
- N.B. 'm (25), *my*; *agan*, *our*; *agas*, *your*, do not govern mutation.
24. Possessive pronouns are never stressed: *y das=i-daaz'*: with stress on the noun. Personal pronouns (10) may be added: *mÿ*, *tÿ*, become -vÿ, -jÿ: *ow har-vÿ*, *my friend*; *dha gar-jÿ*, *thy friend*; *y gar-ef*; *hy har-hÿ*; *agan car-nÿ*; *agas car-whÿ*; *aga har-ÿ*. The pers. pron. *must* be added when the poss. pron. is to be emphasised: "it's *his* turn"=*y drō-ef yū*: all the stress on *ef* (see 97).
25. After *a*, of, *ha*, and, *dhe*, to, the possessive pronouns are written *a'm* or *a'w*, *a'th*, *a'y*, *a'gan*, *a'gas*, *a'ga*: of *my*, of *thy*, etc. *ha'm* or *ha'w*, *ha'th*, *ha'y*, *ha'gan*, *ha'gas*, *ha'ga*: and *my*, and *thy*, etc. *dhe'm* or *dh'ow*, *dhe'th*, *dh'y*, *dh'agan*, *dh'agas*, *dh'aga*: to *my*, etc. 'th, *thy*, governs Mixed mutation: B.M. D, G, Go, Gw, being changed to: V, T, H, Wo, W.
mam, mother; *dorn*, hand; *gavel*, grasp; *gōs*, blood; *gwely*, bed; *a'th vam*, *a'th torn*, *a'th havel*, *a'th wōs*, *a'th wely*.
26. (a) Put *ow*, *my*, *hy*, *her*, *aga*, *their*, before each, and mutate: *kÿ*, dog; *tesen*, cake; *pow*, country; *crowjÿ* (kraou'-jee), cottage.
 (b) Put *dha*, *thy*, *y*, *his*, before each, and mutate: *map*, son; *dans*, tooth; *gallos*, power; *golok*, sight; *clōgh*, bell.
 (c) Put *a'th*, of *thy*, before each in (b), and mutate.
- KEY: (a) *hÿ*, *thesen*, *fow*, *crowjÿ* (cr-not affected).
 (b) *vap*, *dhans*, *allos*, *wolok*, *glōgh*.
 (c) *vap*, *tans*, *hallos*, *wolok*, *clōgh* (c not affected).

Lesson 7.

Possessive pronouns with verb-nouns.

27. The dictionary forms *gweles*, see, *clewes*, hear, *cara*, love, etc., are in what is known as the infinitive state: i.e. they do not show either person or tense. In Cornish, verbs in the infinitive are treated as nouns, and are called verb-nouns. They can be:—
 (a) preceded by *an*: *cana*, to sing: *an cana*, the singing.
 (b) qualified by an adjective: *cana da*, good singing.
 (c) subject of a verb: *cana a-rē lowena*, singing gives joy.
 (d) object of a verb: *ef a-dhallathas cana*, he began to sing.
 (e) preceded by possessive pronouns: *y gana*, his singing.
 (f) preceded by prepositions: *hep cana*, without singing.
28. The verb-noun is preceded by a possessive pronoun when translating an object personal pronoun in English:
 he came to see me=*ef a-dhēth dhe'm gweles* (to my seeing).
 he tried to teach us=*ef a-whylas agan dysky* (our teaching).
 The possessive pronouns mutate the initial consonant of the verb-noun in accordance with (23). *Ef a-wrūk gweles*, he saw (12),
ef a-wrūk ow gweles=he saw me, lit. he did my seeing,
 . . . *dha weles*=he saw thee, he did thy seeing,
 . . . *y weles*=he saw him, it (m.) he did his seeing,
 . . . *hy gweles*=he saw her, it (f.) he did her seeing,
 . . . *agan gweles*=he saw us, he did our seeing,
 . . . *agas gweles*=he saw you, he did your seeing,
 . . . *aga gweles*=he saw them, he did their seeing,
 Also *ef a-wrūk ow gweles-vÿ*, *dha weles-jÿ*, *y weles-ef*, etc. (24).
29. *dybry*, eat; *gwertha*, sell; *prena*, buy; *kelly*, lose; *tewlel*, throw; *cafes*, get, find; *ladha*, kill; *dōs*, come; *gortos*, wait, stay, await.
 I. *an kÿ a-wrūk y dhÿbry*. 2. *ow mam a-wra y wertha*. 3. *agan car a-wrūk hy frena*. 4. *ef a-wrūk y breña*. 5. *ÿ a-wrūk aga thewlel*.
 6. *ÿ a-wrūk y dewlel*. 7. *mÿ a-wrūk y gelly*. 8. *mÿ re-wrūk hy helly*.
 9. *whÿ re-wrūk hy hafos*. 10. *an den nÿ-wrūk agas clewes-whÿ*.
 II. *ef a-wrūk ow clewes-vÿ*. 12. *nÿ a-wrūk y gafos-ef*. 13. *gortos y dhos mÿ a-wra*. 14. *nÿ a-welas y ladha*.
 I. the dog ate it (m.). 2. my mother will sell it (m.). 3. our friend bought it (f.). 4. he bought it (m.). 5. they threw them. 6. they threw it (m.). 7. I lost him. 8. I have lost her. 9. you have found her. 10. the man did not hear you. 11. he heard me. 12. we found him. 13. await his coming I will. 14. we saw him killed (lit. "his killing").

Lesson 8.

Infixd Pronouns.

30. When a pronoun is the object of a tense, and not of the infinitive (28), it is infixd between the particle and verb, and assumes these forms: *m*=me; *th*=thee; *n*=him; *s*=her; *gan*=us; *gas*=you; *s*=them: e.g. *a-wēl*, sees, *a-m-gwēl*, sees me.

<i>a-m-gwēl</i> (-vȳ)	sees me,	Neg. <i>ny-m-gwēl</i> ,	<i>a-m-gwelas</i>	saw me
<i>a-th-wēl</i> (-jȳ)	. . thee,	<i>ny-th-wēl</i> ,	<i>a-th-welas</i>	. . thee
<i>a-n-gwēl</i> (-ef)	. . him,	<i>ny-n-gwēl</i> ,	<i>a-n-gwelas</i>	. . him
<i>a-s-gwēl</i> (-hȳ)	. . her,	<i>ny-s-gwēl</i> ,	<i>a-s-gwelas</i>	. . her
<i>a-gan-gwēl</i> (-nȳ)	. . us,	<i>ny-gan-gwēl</i> ,	<i>a-gan-gwelas</i>	. . us
<i>a-gas-gwēl</i> (-whȳ)	. . you,	<i>ny-gas-gwēl</i> ,	<i>a-gas-gwelas</i>	. . you
<i>a-s-gwēl</i> (-ȳ)	. . them.	<i>ny-s-gwēl</i> .	<i>a-s-gwelas</i>	. . them

th mutates as in (25). The others do not govern mutation. Perfect: *re-m-gwelas*, *re-th-welas* (I6), has (have) seen me, etc. If the infixd pronoun is to be emphasised, the simple pronoun is added and bears the stress: he saw *me=ef a-m-gwelas-vȳ* (24).

Contractions are common: *n*, *an* for *agan*, *dha das re-n-danvonas*, thy father has sent us; *s*, *as* for *agas*, *my a-s-led*, I will lead you.

31. When *not* followed by a noun (cf. 20), "this"=*hemma*, m., *homma*, f. "that"=*henna*, m., *honna*, f., "these"=*an rē-ma*, "those"=*an rē-na*, (lit. "the ones here, the ones there"). A shorter form, *hem*, m., *hom*, f. this, *hen*, m., *hon*, f. that, may be used before *yū*, is, *ō*, was: *hemma* (or *hem*) *yū tēk*, this is fine; *mȳ a-gar an rē-na*, I like those.

32. *collas*, lost; *tewlys*, threw; *gwȳr*, true; *pows*, f. garment; *gwell*, better. Nos. I—I2 (29) may be expressed with infixd pronouns, as follows:

I. *an kȳ a-n-dȳbrys*. 2. *ow mam a-n-gwerth*. 3. *agan car a-s-prenas*. 4. *sf a-n-prenas*. 5. *ȳ a-s-tewlys*. 6. *ȳ a-n-tewlys*. 7. *mȳ a-n-collas*. 8. *mȳ re-s-collas*. 9. *whȳ re-s-cafas*. 10. *an dēn nȳ-gas-clewas-whȳ*. 11. *ef a-m-clewas-vȳ*. 12. *nȳ a-n-cafas-ef*. 13. *henna nȳns-yū gwȳr*. 14. *hem yū an chȳ*. 15. *hon ō an forth* (f.). 16. *mȳ a-wera kemeres an rē-ma*. 17. *an rē-ma yū gwell ages an rē-na*. 18. *mȳ a-wēl henma*. 19. *honna yū y bows nessa*. 20. *hen yū*, or *h.y*.

Nos. I—I2: meaning as given in (29).

I3. that is not true. I4. this is the house. I5. that was the road. I6. I will take these. I7. these are better than those. I8. I see that. I9. that is his undermost garment (*nessa*=next, nearest, i.e., to the skin). 20. that is, or i.e.

Lesson 9.

Personal tenses of the verb.

33. Personal tenses show number and person by terminations added to the stem. Regular verb: *gweles*, to see: stem *gwel-*:

Present:

Preterite:

<i>gwelaf</i>	I see,	<i>gwelȳs</i>	I saw,
<i>gwelyth</i>	thou seest,	<i>gwelȳsȳs</i>	thou sawest,
<i>gwēl</i> (I4)	he, she, sees,	<i>gwelas</i> (I6)	he, she, saw;
<i>gwelȳn</i>	we see,	<i>gwelȳnȳn</i>	we saw,
<i>gwelough</i>	you see,	<i>gwelȳnough</i>	you saw,
<i>gwelons</i>	they see.	<i>gwelȳons</i>	they saw.

The above are in their radical (i.e. unmutated) state. Personal tenses in the radical state are used only in the reply "yes" (39), after infixd pronouns (30); and in the Imperative (55).

34. Except when negative, personal tenses cannot be preceded by their Subject. To make an affirmative statement, start with the particle *y* (=u in "but"): *y-whelaf margh*, I see a horse. *y* becomes *yth* before vowels and *h*: *yth-evyn* (u-they'-in), we drink.

y governs Mixed mutation: B, M, D, G, Gw, Go, Gr, being changed to: F, T, H, Wh, Who, Whr.

- B. *bē*: *y-fē*, he was. Gw. *gwēl*: *y-whēl*, he sees.
 M. *mȳn*: *y-fȳn*, he wishes. Go. *govȳn*: *y-whovȳn*, he asks.
 D. *dē*: *y-tē*, he comes. Gr. *groweth*: *y-whroweth*, lies down.
 G. *gȳl*: *y-hȳl*, he can. Gwr. *gwȳruk*: *y-whȳruk*, he did.

The negative particle is *nȳ* (softens): *nȳ-welaf*, I do not see. *nȳ-vē*; *nȳ-vȳn*; *nȳ-dhē*; *nȳ-ȳl*; *nȳ-wēl*; *nȳ wovȳn*; *nȳ-wroweth*.

The Subject pronoun may precede *nȳ*: *mȳ nȳ-welaf* emphasizes *mȳ*. To ask a question, put *a* (softens) before the verb and the Subject after the verb: *a-welough-whȳ an chȳ?* Do you see the house?
a nȳ-welough-whȳ an chȳ? Do you not see the house?

35. Make these radical verbs (a) affirmative with *y*, (b) negative with *nȳ*, (c) interrogative with *a*: *car*, he loves; *bydhons*, they will be; *gwreugh*, you do; *preder*, he thinks; *dēth*, he came; *gallaf*, I can.

KEY: (a) *y-car*; *y-fȳdhons*; *y-whreugh*; *y-preder*; *y-tēth*; *y-hallaf*.
 (b) *nȳ-gar*; *nȳ-vȳdhons*; *nȳ-wreugh*; *nȳ-breder*; *nȳ-dheth*; *nȳ-allaf*.
 (c) *a-gar-ef?* *a-vȳdhons-ȳ?* *a-wreugh-whȳ?* *a-breder-ef?*
a-dhēth-ef? *a-allaf-vȳ?*

Lesson 10.

Pres. and Pret. of *cara* and other verbs.

36. *a* in the stem becomes *e* (sometimes *y*) before *y*, *ough*.
- | | | | |
|--------------------------|-----------------|----------------------------|------------------|
| Present of <i>cara</i> : | | Preterite of <i>cara</i> : | |
| <i>caraf</i> | I love, | <i>kerys</i> | I loved, |
| <i>keryth</i> | thou lovest, | <i>kersys</i> | thou didst love, |
| <i>car</i> | he, she, loves, | <i>caras</i> | he, she, loved, |
| <i>keryn</i> | we love, | <i>kersyn</i> | we loved, |
| <i>kerough</i> | you love, | <i>kersough</i> | you loved, |
| <i>carons</i> | they love. | <i>carsons</i> | they loved. |
37. Stems ending *b*, *d*, *dh*, *g*, *v*, are hardened to *p*, *t*, *th*, *c(k)*, *f*, before *s* in the Preterite and Pluperfect (116—17).
- Examples: *ladh-a*, to kill; *mag-a*, to rear; *ev-a*, to drink.
 Pret. *ledhys*, *lethsys*, *ladhas*; *lethsyn*, *lethsough*, *lathsons*.
megys, *meksys*, *magas*; *meksyn*, *meksough*, *macsons*.
evys, *efsys*, *evas*; *efsyn*, *efsough*, *efsons*.
- Verbs ending *-ya* drop *y* before *y*, *s*: Example: *redya*, to read:
 Pres. *redyaf*, *redyth*, *red*; *redym*, *redyough*, *redyons*.
 Pret. *redys*, *retsys*, *redyas*; *retsyn*, *retsough*, *retsons*.
- In some verbs, *o* or *a* in 2 sing. Imperative affect 1 sing. Pres., 3 sing. and 3 plur. Pret. Example: *cregy*, to hang:
 Pres. *crogef*, *cregyth*, *crek* (15); *cregyn*, *cregough*, *cregons*.
 Pret. *cregys*, *creksys*, *crogas*; *creksyn*, *creksough*, *croccsons*.
 (see App. B. 3, 7)
38. Like *gweles*: *kemeres*, take; *clewes*, hear; *scryfa*, write.
 Like *cara*: *cana*, sing. Verb in *-ya*: *ponya*, run.
 Like *cregy*: *terry*, break; *prevy*, prove; *kelly*, lose; *ygery*, open.
 I. *y-scryfsough*. 2. *yth-ygoraf*. 3. *y-kenys*. 4. *y-cansons*. 5. *y-prefsough*.
 6. *y-clewsons*. 7. *y-whelsyn*. 8. *y-torraf*. 9. *y-terryn*. 10. *yth-ygorsons*.
 II. *y-collaf*. 11. *y-kelsys*. 12. *y-ponyas*. 13. *y-ponsons*. 14. *y-provaf*.
 15. *y-kemer*. 16. *yth-efsyn*. 17. *yth-yger*. 18. *y-kell*. 19. *y-ter*. 20. *y-ter*. 21.
y-pretf. 22. *y-kemersons*. 23. *y-protfsons*. 24. *y-clew*. 25. *y-ponys*.
 26. *y-scryf*.
- I. you wrote. 2. I open. 3. I sang. 4. they sang. 5. you proved. 6. they heard. 7. we saw. 8. I break. 9. we break. 10. they opened.
 II. I lose. 11. thou didst lose. 12. he ran. 13. he ran. 14. they ran. 15. I prove. 16. he takes. 17. we drank. 18. he opens. 19. he loses. 20. he breaks. 21. he proves. 22. they took. 23. they proved. 24. he hears. 25. I ran. 26. he writes.
- Make the above (a) negative, (b) interrogative (34, 35).

Lesson 11.

Questions and Replies.

39. "Yes" and "No" are a repetition of the verb in the question: *a-gerough-whŷ an pow-ma?* Do you like this country? *Caraf*, yes.
- The negative particle is *na* (nah) which is strongly stressed, and like *nŷ*, softens the consonant following: *na-garaf*="No." *gwraf* (41), I do; *na-wraf*, I don't, are less common variations.
- Extended reply: *caraf*, *y-n-caraf*, or *mŷ a-n-car*, Yes, I like it; *na-garaf*, *ny-n-caraf*, No, I don't like it.
- y-n-caraf* is the personal form *y-caraf* (34) with infixed pronoun.
a nŷ-welsons-ŷ an mōgh? Didn't they see the pigs?
gwelsons, they saw,="Yes": *na-welsons*="No."
gwelsons, *y-s-gwelsons*, or *ŷ a-s-gwelas*, Yes, they saw them;
na-welsons, *ny-s-gwelsons*, No, they didn't see them.
- The negative personal form *ny-s-gwelsons* must be used with a pronoun, e.g. "they", as Subject (12).
- N.B. *y-n-caraf*=un-karr'-av: *y-s-gwelsons*=us-gwel'-sonz: these have the obscure sound of particle *y* (34).
ŷ a-s-gwelas=ee as-gwel'-az. Here *ŷ* is "they" (10).
- There is nothing to distinguish between Preterite and Perfect when the verb is interrog. or neg. *a-welsough-whŷ?*=did you see? or have you seen? *nŷ-welys*=I did not see, or have not seen.
40. *mŷr ras dheugh-whŷ* (merasta-hwee) thanks very much; *revya*, to row.
- I. *a-welsough-whŷ ow thās?* 2. *gwelys*, *y-n-gwelys* (or *mŷ a-n-gwelas*) *y'n drē*. 3. *a-glewsough-whŷ an cana?* 4. *na-glewys*, *ny-n-clewys*.
 5. *a nŷ-gemerough-whŷ tē?* 6. *na-gemeraf* (or *na-wraf*), *mŷr ras dheugh-whŷ*.
 7. *a-welsough-whŷ* (pl.) *an gwary?* 8. *na-welsyn*; *y-n-gwelyn* (or *nŷ a-n-gwēl*) *avorow*. 9. *a-scryfough-whŷ mŷr a lytherow?*
 10. *scryfaf* (or *gwraf*), *y-scryfaf* (or *mŷ a-scryf*) *lyther pup dēth*.
 II. *a-gollas ef y gŷ?* 11. *na-gollas* (or *na-wrŷk*), *ef re-gollas y gath*.
 12. *a-gerough-whŷ revya?* 13. *caraf* (or *gwraf*), *y-caraf* (or *mŷ a-gar*) *revya*.
- I. have you seen my father? 2. yes, I saw him in town. 3. did you hear the singing? 4. no, I did not hear it. 5. won't you take (have) any tea? 6. no, thanks very much. 7. have you (pl.) seen the play? 8. no; we shall see it tomorrow. 9. do you write many letters? 10. yes, I write a letter every day. 11. has he lost his dog? 12. no, he has lost his cat. 13. do you like rowing? 14. yes, I like rowing.

Lesson 12.

Present and Preterite of *gŷl*.

41. Present of *gŷl*, to do : Preterite of *gŷl*, to do :
- | | | |
|--|----------------------------------|-------------|
| <i>gŷraf</i> (grahv), I do, I shall, | <i>gŷrŷk</i> (greek), | I did, |
| <i>gŷrĕth</i> (grayth), thou dost, wilt, | <i>gŷrŷssys</i> (griss'-is), | thou didst, |
| <i>gŷra</i> (grah), he does, he will, | <i>gŷrŷk</i> (greek), | he did, |
| <i>gŷren</i> (gren), we do, we shall, | <i>gŷrŷssyn</i> (griss'-in), | we did, |
| <i>gŷreugh</i> (grew'h), you do, will, | <i>gŷrŷssough</i> (griss'-oo'h), | you did, |
| <i>gŷrons</i> (gronz), they do, will. | <i>gŷrŷssons</i> (griss'-onz), | they did. |
- Affirmative : *y-whraf*, *y-whrĕth*, *y-whra* (34), I do, or shall, thou dost.
 Negative : *nŷ-wraf*, *nŷ-wrĕth*, *nŷ-wra*, I do not, or I will not, etc.
 Interrogative : *a-wraf-vŷ?* *a-wrĕth-jŷ?* do I, or shall I? etc.
 The 2nd sing. *a-wrĕta*, *a-wrŷsta* (94) are used freely. *Nŷ-wrŷk-vŷ*, *a-wrŷk-vŷ?* are more commonly *nŷ-wrŷga-vŷ*, *a-wrŷga-vŷ?*

42. These tenses are much used as auxiliaries with verb-nouns :
- a-wreugh-whŷ mŷs?* will you go? *gŷraf*, yes; *na-wraf*, no.
a-wrŷssough-whŷ-mŷs? did you go; *gŷrŷk*, yes; *na-wrŷk*, no.
a-wrŷssons-ŷ mŷs? did they go; *gŷrŷssons*, yes; *na-wrŷssons*, no.
 A verb placed before a plur. noun subject remains 3rd pers. sing.
a-wra y gerens dŷs? will his friends come? *gŷrons*, they will= yes; *na-wrons*, they will not=no. Negative: (a) *nŷ-wra y gerens dŷs*, (b) *y gerens nŷ-wra dŷs*, (c) *y gerens nŷ-wrons dŷs* (58, 2.b) : this last being less common.
43. *scath*, f. rowing-boat; *badhya* (a as in "have"), bathe; *dohajeth* (do'-ha-jayth'), this afternoon; *pel-drŷs* (pel-drawz'), football.
- I. *a-wreugh-whŷ gweles an scath?* *gŷraf*, *y-whraf* (*mŷ a-wra*) *hy gweles*.
 2. *a-wrŷssough-whŷ badhya dohajeth?* *na-wrŷk*, *nŷ-wrŷga-vŷ* *badhya*.
 3. *a-wrŷk an flĕghes badhya?* *na-wrŷssons*; *ŷ a-wrŷk mŷs y'n scath*.
 4. *a-wren-nŷ gwary?* *gŷren*. 5. *a-wrŷsta rĕdya an lyver-ma?* *na-wrŷk*.
 6. *a-wra agas breder gwary pel-drŷs?* *gŷrons*. 7. *a-wrons-ŷ gwary yn-ta?* *na-wrons*. 8. *a-wrĕta clewes an edhen-na?* *gŷraf*. 9. *nŷ-wrŷssyn gortos*.
 10. *a-wrŷga-vŷ leverel dheugh?* *na-wrŷssough*. II. *mŷ nŷ-wraf mŷs* (34).
- I. do you see the boat? yes, I see it. 2. did you bathe this afternoon? no, I didn't bathe. 3. did the children bathe? no they went in the boat. 4. shall we play? yes. 5. hast thou read this book? no. 6. do your brothers play football? yes. 7. do they play well? no. 8. dost thou hear that bird? yes. 9. we did not wait. 10. did I tell (lit. "to you")? no. II. I shall not go (emphasising "I").

Lesson 13.

Present of *mynnes* and *gallos*.

44. Present of *mynnes*, to wish, will : Present of *gallos*, to be able :
- | | | | |
|-------------------|----------------|------------------|---------------------|
| <i>mynnaf</i> , | I will, | <i>gallaf</i> , | I can, may, |
| <i>mynnyth</i> , | thou wilt, | <i>gyllyth</i> , | thou canst, mayest, |
| <i>myn</i> , | he, she, will, | <i>gŷl</i> , | he, she, can, may, |
| <i>mynnyn</i> , | we will, | <i>gyllyn</i> , | we can, may, |
| <i>mynnough</i> , | you will, | <i>gylough</i> , | you can, may, |
| <i>mynnons</i> , | they will. | <i>gyllons</i> , | they can, may. |
- Affirmative : *y-fynnaf*, *y-fynnyth*; *y-hallaf*, *y-hyllyth*, etc. (34).
 Negative : *ny-vynnaf*, *ny-vynnyth*; *ny-allaf*, *ny-yllyth*, etc.
 Interrogative : *a-vynnough-whŷ?* *a-allaf-vŷ?* *a-ŷl-ef?* etc.
 2nd pers. sing. *nŷ-vynta*, *nŷ-ŷlta*; *a-vynta?* *a-ŷlta?* (94).
45. Like *gŷraf*, *gŷrŷk*, these tenses are used as auxiliaries :
- gŷraf*=I do, shall, am going to; *mynnaf*=I will, wish, intend to.
a-wreugh-whŷ dŷs? will you come? =are you coming? (Future.)
a-vynnough-whŷ dŷs?=will you come? (Invitation.)
mynnaf, *y-fynnaf dŷs*, or *mŷ a-vyn dŷs*, yes, I will come.
na-vynnaf, *nŷ-vynnaf dŷs*, no, I won't come.
gallaf=I can, am able to; I may (127).
a-yllough-whŷ dŷs? can you come? *gallaf*, *y-hallaf dŷs*, or *mŷ a-ŷl dŷs*, yes, I can come; *na-allaf*, *nŷ-allaf dŷs*, no, I cannot come.
46. *esedha*, sit; *tevy*, grow; *sowyny*, thrive; *studhya* (stoodh'-ya), study; *oll*, all; *aral* (after noun), another; *losow*, plants; *glaw*, rain; *heŷ*, without.
- I. *nŷ a-vyn gwertha agan chŷ*. 2. *a-vynnough-whŷ y brena?* 3. *na-vynnaf*, *mŷ re-brenas chŷ aral*, *hag ena y-fynnaf tryga*. 4. *a-allaf-vŷ esedha?* 5. *gyllough*, *y-hyllough* (*whŷ a-ŷl*) *esedha*. 6. *a-yllyn-nŷ mŷs lemmyn?* *na-yllough*. 7. *ow har nŷ-ŷl gortos*; *ef a-vyn mŷs*. 8. *oll nŷ a-vyn mŷs*. 9. *gŷl dhe'n losow tevy nŷ-allaf*. 10. *nŷ-yllons sowyny heŷ glaw*. II. *an vebyon nŷ-vyn studhya*. 12. *y-fynnons* (*ŷ a-vyn*) *mŷs dhe revya yn scath*. 13. *a nŷ-vynnons ŷ gŷl an whĕl?* *na-vynnons*.
 I. we want to sell our house. 2. will you buy it? 3. no, I have bought another house, and there I intend to live. 4. may I sit down? 5. yes, you may sit down. 6. can we go now? no. 7. my friend cannot wait; he wants to go. 8. we all want to go. 9. make the plants grow I cannot. 10. they cannot thrive without rain. II. the boys won't study. 12. they want to go and row in a boat. 13. won't they do the work? no.

See *Gŷraf* and *Mynnaf* compared; Supplement I.

Lesson 14.

Object of the Verb placed first.

47. The particle is *a* when the Object precedes a personal tense :
y when any other part of the sentence precedes.
ŭla a-welwyn war an tō, it's an owl we see on the roof.
war an tō y-whelwyn ŭla, on the roof we see an owl.
 Negative is *nŷ* : *ŭla nŷ-welaf*, no owl do I see.
y is used instead of *a* to emphasise the statement :
onen y-whelsons ena, there was one they saw there.
48. The Object of the auxiliaries *gwraf*, *mynnaf*, *gallaf*, is generally a verb : *mōs a-wraf*, go I shall ; *scryfa nŷ-allaf*, write I cannot. The verb-Object may itself have an Object : *scryfa lyther a-wraf*, write a letter I shall. Here *scryfa* is the Object of *gwraf*, and precedes, so the particle is *a*. In *lyther y-whraf scryfa*, a letter I shall write, *lyther* is not the Object of *gwraf*, but of *scryfa* : therefore since *gwraf* is not preceded by its Object, the particle is *y* (47). (Impers. *scryfa lyther mŷ a-wra* ; *lyther mŷ a-wra scryfa*.) The transposing of the auxiliary verb to the end is very common : it throws emphasis on the part preceding : *y-whra pedry yn pryson*, he will rot in prison, is unemphatic ; *yn pryson y-whra pedry* emphasises "in prison" ; *yn pryson pedry a-wra*, in prison rot he will, emphasises "rot" ; *yn pryson pedry y-whra*, in prison rot he shall, with *y* instead of *a* (47) is still more emphatic. Such refinement is peculiar to Cor., and often cannot be rendered in E.
49. *pandra*, what ; *gēs*, fun ; *ena*, there, then ; *feitha*, conquer ; *ahanaf*, of me (I48).
I. pandr' a-welough-whŷ? margh dū a-welaf. 2. *pandr' a-glewaf? ydhyn a-glewough.* 3. *gūl gēs ahanaf a-wrēth (tŷ a-wra).* 4. *gwertha an chŷ-ma nŷ-yllons.* 5. *prena chŷ aral y-fynnons (ŷ a-vyn).* 6. *gweles ow maŷ y-carsen (II7).* 7. *rēdya nŷ-ŷl : dysky nŷ-vyn.* 8. *an dhragon y-whra feitha.* 9. *an lyver-ma y-fyn rēdya.* 10. *y'n lē-ma y-whren (nŷ a-wra) tryga.* 11. *gordhya Dew a-wrüssyn (nŷ a-wrük).* 12. *y'n eglos-na y-whrüssyn (nŷ a-wrük) gordhya.* 13. *ena y-whelys (mŷ a-welas) ow mam.*
 I. what do you see? it's a black horse I see. 2. what do I hear? it's birds you hear. 3. make fun of me thou dost. 4. sell this house they cannot. 5. they want to buy another house. 6. I would like to see my son. 7. read he cannot : learn he will not. 8. the dragon (f.) he will conquer. 9. this book he wants to read. 10. in this spot we will abide. 11. we worshipped God. 12. it was in that church that we worshipped. 13. there I saw my mother.

Lesson 15.

Pres.-Future and Preterite of *mōs* and *dōs*.

50. Pres.-Fut. of *mōs*, to go : Preterite of *mōs*, to go :
af (ahv), I go, shall go, *ŷith* (eeth) I went,
ēth (ayth), thou goest, *ŷithys* (ith'-iz), thou didst go,
a (ah), he, she, goes, *ēth* (ayth), he, she, went,
ēn (ayn), we go, *ethen* (eth'-en), we went,
eugh (ew'h), you go, *etheugh* (eth'-oo'h), you went,
ons (onz), they go. *ethons* (eth'-onz), they went.
 Affirm : *ŷith-af* (34) ; Neg : *nyns-af* (10) ; Interrog : *af-vŷ?* (10).
eugh-whŷ trē? will you go home? *af*, yes ; *nag-af*, no.
 N.B. In the reply "No", *na* becomes *nag* before vowels in *mōs*.
- Pres.-Fut. of *dōs*, to come : Preterite of *dōs*, to come :
dōf (dawv), I (will) come, *dūith* (deeth), I came,
dēth (dayth), thou comest, *dūithys* (dith'-iz), thou camest,
dē (day), he, she, comes, *dēth* (dayth), he, she, came,
dūn (deen), we come, *dūithen* (dith'-en), we came,
deugh (dew'h), you come, *dūitheugh* (dith'-oo'h), you came,
dons (donz), they come. *dethons* (deth'-onz), they came.
 Affirm : *y-tōf* (34) ; Neg : *nŷ-dhōf* ; Interrog : *a-dhōf-vŷ?*
a-dheugh-whŷ trē? will you come home? *dōf*, yes ; *na-dhōf*, no.
51. *howlsedhas*, sunset ; *genen*, with us ; *Frynk*, France ; *nyhewer* (ni-hew'-ur), last night ; *hāf*, summer : *genough*, with you.
I. ŷith-af (mŷ a) dh'y weles. 2. *nyns-af dhe weles y vroder.* 3. *ef nŷ-dhēth dhe'm gweles-vŷ.* 4. *ŷith-ēn (nŷ a) dhe weles an howlsedhas.* 5. *a-dhē Jowan genen? Dē, y-tē genen.* 6. *mam nŷ-dhē genen.* 7. *a-dhēth dha whoer dhe dryga genes? na-dhēth, ŷith-ēth (hŷ ēth) dhe Frynk.* 8. *y-tethons (ŷ a-dhēth) trē nyhewer.* 9. *ŷith-ethen (nŷ ēth) dhe Loundres an hāf-ma.* 10. *nyns-ethen dhe Gernow.* 11. *ethons-ŷ genenough? nag-ethons, ŷith-ethons (ŷ ēth) dhe lē aral.*
 I. I shall go to see him. 2. I shall not go to see his brother. 3. he did not come to see me. 4. we are going to see the sunset. 5. is John coming with us? yes, he is coming with us. 6. mother is not coming with us. 7. did thy sister come to stay with thee? no, she went to France. 8. they came home last night. 9. we went to London this summer. 10. we did not go to Cornwall. 11. did they go with you? no, they went to another place.

Lesson 16.

The Perfect of *mōs* and *dōs*.

52. Perfect of *mōs*, to go : Perfect of *dōs*, to come :
- | | | | |
|-------------------|--------------------|----------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>galsof</i> , | I have gone, | <i>dūfef</i> (deefef), | I have come, |
| <i>galsos</i> , | thou hast gone, | <i>dūfes</i> (deefes), | thou hast come, |
| <i>gallas</i> , | he, she, has gone, | <i>dūfa</i> (deefa), | he, she, has come, |
| <i>galson</i> , | we have gone, | <i>dūfen</i> (deefen), | we have come, |
| <i>galsough</i> , | you have gone, | <i>dūfeugh</i> (deefoo'h), | you have come |
| <i>galsons</i> , | they have gone. | <i>dūfons</i> (deefonz), | they have come. |

Pluperfect of *mōs* : *galsa*, had gone (54, 11).

53. The tense *galsof* is used in affirmative statements only. It cannot be preceded by any of the particles, and it cannot be mutated. It may be placed in any position in the sentence. The tense *dūfef* may be preceded by *nŷ*, *na*, *re*, which soften the *d* to *dh*. *Dūfef*, etc. is not mutated when affirmative or interrogative.

54. *gober*, reward; *prag*, why (136, d); *colon*, f. heart; *corf*, body; *bēth*, a grave; *rak*, *rag*, for; *hŷreth*, longing; *gorth*, obstinate; *marthūs*, wondrous; *gwan*, weak; *nōth*, naked; *yn-kerth*, away; *kerth*, journey; *coll*, loss; *glān*, clean; *dyworto*, from him; *gōs*, blood; *ŷs*, corn; *ysel*, low; *termyn*, time.

1. *gallas y wober ganso*. 2. *gallas ow holon pūr glāf*. 3. *corf Cryst y'n bēth gallas*. 4. *rak hŷreth galsof pūr glāf*. 5. *galsos pūr worth*. 6. *an prysners galsons ynweth*. 7. *galsof cōth ha marthūs gwan*. 8. *agan corfow nōth gallas*. 9. *ow envy yn-kerth galsons*. 10. *ow herth omma gallas dhe goll*. 11. *rak galsa glān dyworto y wōs*. 12. *rag ysow galsof ysel*. 13. *y vernans gallas ganso*. 14. *prag na-dhūfons yn chŷ?* 15. *lemmyn dūfa kēn termyn*. 16. *dar! dūfa hŷ dhe henna?* 17. *lemmyn dhys mŷ re-dhūfa*. 18. *gallas genough myns a-m-biis* (122). (12 cān read *rag esow galsof ysel*, from want I am gone low.)

1. his reward has gone with him (he has got his deserts). 2. my heart has gone very sick. 3. Christ's body has gone into the grave. 4. for longing I have gone quite ill. 5. thou art become very obstinate. 6. the prisoners are gone also. 7. I have gone old and wondrous weak. 8. our bodies have become naked. 9. my enemies have gone away. 10. my journey here has gone to loss (been wasted). 11. for his blood had gone clean from him. 12. for cereals I am gone low. 13. he has got his death. 14. why have they not come in? 15. now has come another time. 16. what! has it come to that? 17. now to thee I have come. 18. gone with you is all that I have (you have got all I have).

Lesson 17.

The Imperative Mood.

55. The Imperative expresses command. Regular vbs. are like *gweles* :

<i>gweles</i> :	<i>bōs</i> :	<i>gūl</i> :
<i>gwēl</i> , see (thou),	<i>bŷth</i> , be (thou),	<i>gwra</i> , do (thou),
<i>gwelens</i> , let him see,	<i>bedhens</i> , let him be,	<i>gwrens</i> , let him (do),
<i>gwelyn</i> , let us see,	<i>bedhen</i> , let us be,	<i>gwren</i> , let us (do),
<i>gwleugh</i> , see (ye),	<i>bedheugh</i> , be (ye),	<i>gwreugh</i> , do (ye),
<i>gwelens</i> , let them see.	<i>bedhens</i> , let them be.	<i>gwrens</i> , let them (do)

For 1st pers. use *gasa*, to allow : *geseugh-vŷ dhe vōs*, let me go.

For other Imperatives, see App. B. See also Supplement II.)

56. Except when negative, these tenses are never mutated. The Subject may be expressed or omitted: *gwra* or *tŷ gwra*, do thou (no particle *a* between Subject and Verb). The Object may precede or follow: *ef gwreugh* or *gwreugh ef*, do it. The Object pronoun may also be infixed with particle *a*: *kemerens*, to take : *a-n-kemerens*, let him take it: also *kemerens ef*, *ef a-n-kemerens*, *a-n-kemerens ef*.

The Imperative of *gūl* is used as an auxiliary with verb-nouns: *gwreugh gweles*=*gwleugh*, see! *gwren mōs*=*dūn*, let us go. The negative particle is *na*, which softens the initial consonant: *ankevy*, to forget: *na-ankeveugh* or *na-wreugh ankevy*, do not forget! An English personal pronoun as Object becomes a possessive pronoun before the verb-noun (28): *trēghy*, to cut: *gwrens y drēghy*, let him cut it: an alternative to *trēghens ef* or *a-n-trēghens*. Neg. *na-wrens y drēghy* or *na-n-trēghens*, let him not cut it.

57. *degēa* (de-gay'-a), to shut; *drŷ*, to bring; *festyna*, to hurry; *fenester* (fen'-es-tur), f. window; *gow* (gaou), a lie; *deugh*, *kē*, *dūn* (App. B. 22, 23).

1. *deugh aŷŷ*. 2. *esedheugh*. 3. *na-wreugh esedha ena*. 4. *ygereugh an fenester*. 5. *na-wreugh ygery an darras*. 6. *degēugh* (de-gay'-oo'h) *ef, mar plēk*. 7. *ef leverens an gwryyoneith*. 8. *na-leverens gow*. 9. *gwren mōs dhe vadhya*. 10. *na-vedhen dewedhes*. 11. *ow dywela colm, ha'm garrow*. 12. *a-n-kelmens, treys ha dywela*. 13. *gwreugh y dhrŷ omma*. 14. *scon kē, gwra ŷ*. 15. *bŷth war*. 16. *dūn ahanan*. 17. *festyneugh*.

1. come in. 2. sit down. 3. don't sit there. 4. open the window. 5. don't open the door. 6. shut it, please ("if it pleases"). 7. let him tell the truth. 8. let him not tell a lie. 9. let's go and bathe. 10. let us not be late. 11. my hands bind thou, and my legs. 12. let them bind him, feet and hands. 13. do ye bring it here. 14. quick go, make them. 15. be careful. 16. let us go hence. 17. hurry up!

Summary of the uses of Personal and Impersonal tenses

58. Only the 3rd pers. sing. (Impersonal form) may be used :
- (1) In affirmative statements starting with the Subject, which may be either a noun or pronoun, sing. or plur.
an dūs ēth or *an dūs a-wrūk mōs*, the men went (12, 19).
mȳ ēth, *mȳ a-wrūk mōs*, I went ; *ȳ ēth*, *ȳ a-wrūk mōs*, they went.
- (2) When the verb starts, followed by a noun as Subject. It matters not whether the verb be (a) affirmative, (b) negative, (c) interrogative, nor whether the noun be sing. or plur.
 (a) *yth-ēth an dēn* or *y-whrūk an dēn mōs*, the man went (34).
yth-ēth an dūs or *y-whrūk an dūs mōs*, the men went.
 (b) *nyns-ēth an dēn* or *nȳ-wrūk an dēn mōs*, the man did not go.
nyns-ēth an dūs or *nȳ-wrūk an dūs mōs*, the men did not go.
 N.B. The noun Subject may precede a negative verb :
an dēn nyns-ēth. If the Subject is plur. the verb may be either 3rd sing. or 3rd plur. e.g. *an dūs nyns-ēth*
 *or *an dūs nyns-ethons*, the men did not go.
- (c) *ēth an dēn?* or *a-wrūk an dēn mōs?* did the man go?
ēth an dūs? or *a-wrūk an dūs mōs?* did the men go? (19).
59. The Personal form of the verb can only have a pronoun Subject, and may be (a) affirmative, (b) negative, (c) interrogative :
- (a) *y-whelaf* or *y-whraf gweles*, I see. The subject pronoun may be attached to the verb : *y-whelaf-vȳ* or *y-whraf-vȳ gweles*, but if the pronoun be placed first, the verb assumes its impersonal form : *mȳ a-wēl* or *mȳ a-wra gweles*, I see.
- (b) *nȳ-garons (-ȳ)* or *nȳ-wrons (-ȳ) cara*, they do not love. The pronoun may be placed first for emphasis :
ȳ nȳ-garons, they do not love.
- (c) *a-welough-whȳ?* or *a-wreugh-whȳ gweles?* do you see? (39, 42). *a nȳ-welough-whȳ?* *a nȳ-wreugh-whȳ gweles?* do you not see?
60. Summary of variations. These apply to all persons and tenses :
 "I see" = *gwelaf* ; *y-whelaf* ; *y-whraf gweles* ; *gweles a-wraf* ;
mȳ a-wēl ; *mȳ a-wra gweles* ; *gweles mȳ a-wra*.
 Neg : *nȳ-welaf* ; *nȳ-wraf gweles* ; *gweles nȳ-wraf*.
 Interrog : *a-welaf-vȳ?* *a-wraf-vȳ gweles?* *gweles a-wraf-vȳ?*
 "I see it" *y-n-gwelaf* ; *y-whraf y weles* ; *y weles a-wraf* ;
mȳ a-n-gwēl ; *mȳ a-wra y weles* ; *y weles mȳ a-wra*.
 Neg : *nȳ-n-gwelaf* ; *nȳ-wraf y weles* ; *y weles nȳ-wraf*.
 Interrog : *a-n-gwelaf?* *a-wraf-vȳ y weles?* *y weles a-wraf-vȳ?*

* emphatic negative : "the men—they did not go" they is the real Subject of *ethons*.

Revision Exercise

61. *dyllas*, clothes ; *noweth* (naou' eth), new ; *gwary-mȳr*, pageant ; *gwaya-mȳr*, cinema ; *dēgensetē*, day before yesterday ; *dē* (day), yesterday ; *dhe-vēs*, away ; *hedhyu*, today ; *avar* (a-var') early ; *pyū* (pew), who ; *mēn*, stone ; *nȳ-wōn*, I don't know ; *hōgh*, pig ; *kyger* (kig'-ur), butcher ; *gowegneth*, falsehood ; *coges*, f. cook ; *coljȳ*, college ; *neþ*, some ; *whoer* (hwor), f. sister.

I. *ēth dha whoer d'eglos?* *nag-ēth*, *hȳ a-wrūk gortos yn chȳ*. 2. *gallas ow thās dhe-vēs*. 3. *a-n-gwelsough?* *na-welȳs*, *ef ēth dhe-vēs avar*. 4. *mȳ nyns-af dhe-vēs*. 5. *a-welsough-whȳ agan chȳ noweth?* *na-welȳs*, *nȳ-wrūga-vȳ mōs an forth-na*. 6. *ow gwērēk re-n-gwelas*. 7. *yth-yth* (u-theeth') *dhe weles an gwary-mȳr*. 8. *ow broder res-ēth dhe'n coljȳ*. 9. *a nȳ-dhūtheugh-whȳ omma dē?* *na-dhūth*, *y-tūth omma dēgensetē*. 10. *a-wrūssons-ȳ danvon agas dyllas?* *gwrūssons*, *ȳ a-wrūk aga danvon*. II. *a-vynta dōs dhe'n gwaya-mȳr?* *mynnaf*, *y-fynnaf dōs yn-lowen*. 12. *mȳ re-scryfas an lyther hȳr-ma*. 13. *a-gemerough-whȳ dēhen?* *gwraf*, *mar plēk*. 14. *a-gerough-whȳ kerðhes?* *caraf*, *y-n-caraf mȳr*. 15. *pyū a-dewȳs an men-na?* *nȳ-wōn pyū a-n-tewȳs*. 16. *an kyger re-ladhas an hōgh*. 17. *a-wrūk ef ladha an deves?* *na-wrūk*, *ef a-wra aga ladha neþ termyn*. 18. *pyū a-dorras an fenester?* *John a-s-torras* ; *mȳ ny-s-terrȳs*. 19. *gwȳr a-gowsaf-vȳ*. 20. *gowegneth nȳ-garaf*. 21. *a-ȳl an vebyon dōs dhe wary peldrōs?* 22. *gyllons*, *ha wolcum ȳ a-vȳth*. 23. *agan coges gallas dhe-vēs*. 24. *henna nyns-yū gwȳr* ; *mȳ a-s-gwelas y'n lowarth*.

I. did your sister go to church? no, she stayed at home. 2. my father has gone away. 3. did you see him? no, he went away early. 4. I shall not go away. 5. have you seen our new house? no, I didn't go that way. 6. my wife has seen it. 7. I went to see the pageant. 8. my brother has gone to the college. 9. didn't you come here yesterday? no, I came here the day before yesterday. 10. have they sent your clothes? yes, they have sent them. 11. will you come to the cinema? yes, I will, with pleasure. 12. I have written this long letter. 13. do you take cream? I do, please. 14. do you like walking? yes, I like it very much. 15. who threw that stone? I don't know who threw it. 16. the butcher has killed the pig. 17. has he killed the sheep? no, he will kill them sometime. 18. who broke the window? John broke it ; I didn't break it. 19. it's truth that I speak. 20. falsehood I do not like. 21. can the boys come to play football? 22. yes, and they will be welcome. 23. our cook has gone away. 24. that is not true ; I saw her in the garden.

Lesson 18.

Short forms of Pres. and Imperf. of *bōs*.

62.	Present :	Negative :	Imperfect :
	<i>ōf</i> (- <i>vŷ</i>), I am,	<i>nyns-ōf</i> , <i>ēn</i> (- <i>vŷ</i>), I was,	
	<i>ōs</i> (- <i>sŷ</i>), thou art,	<i>nyns-ōs</i> , <i>ēs</i> (- <i>ta</i>), thou wast,	
	<i>yū</i> (- <i>ef</i> , - <i>hŷ</i>), he, she, is,	<i>nyns-yū</i> , <i>ō</i> (- <i>va</i> , - <i>hŷ</i>), he, she, was,	
	<i>ōn</i> (- <i>nŷ</i>), we are,	<i>nyns-ōn</i> , <i>ēn</i> (- <i>nŷ</i>), we were,	
	<i>ough</i> (- <i>whŷ</i>), you are,	<i>nyns-ough</i> , <i>eugh</i> (- <i>whŷ</i>), you were,	
	<i>yns</i> (- <i>ŷ</i>), they are.	<i>nyns-yns</i> , <i>ens</i> (- <i>ŷ</i>), they were.	

63. "I am" consists of the Subject "I" and verb "am", It requires a word added to complete the sentence, e.g., "I am tired". The word "tired" is called the "complement". It is still the complement when the order is reversed: "tired I am". The forms of the verb in (62) are used when the complement is a noun, an adjective, or a past participle: (a) I am a farmer (noun complement); (b) they were tired (adjective complement): (c) we are seen (past participle).

In Cornish: (a) *yth-ōf tŷak*, or *tŷak ōf*; (b) *yth-ens squŷth*, or *squŷth ens*; (c) *yth-ōn gwelys ōn*, or *gwelys ōn*. In affirmative statements, *-yth* is prefixed to the verb whenever the verb is placed before the complement. When the complement is placed before the verb, *yth* usually drops out, as shown above. When inserted, *yth-* tends to emphasise the complement: *wolcum yth-ough*, welcome you are, being a shade more forceful than *wolcum ough*.

N.B. In the reply "No", *na* becomes *nag* before vowels in *bōs*.

64. I. *ough-whŷ tom?* *nag-ōf*, *yth-ōma yeyn*. 2. *yeyn ōf*, *nyns-ōma tom*. 3. *ough-whŷ parys?* *ōn*, *parys ōn-nŷ*. 4. *yns-ŷ gyllys?* *nag-yns*. 5. *metyes da ōn*. 6. *genef yth-ough dyskys*. 7. *pyū ens-ŷ?* *deu dhew ens-ŷ*. 8. *gwyn ō aga dyllas*. 9. *yth-ōs pŷr wokŷ*. 10. *nyns-ōs dēn fŷr*. II. *mŷr nyns-yū* (58.2) *an gobrow*. 12. *trŷeth mŷr yū*. 13. *drē dha fay yth-ōs sylwŷs*. 14. *yth-ōf lowen*: *bynnytha synsys ōf dhys*. 15. *dēn ōs hep par*.

1. are you hot? no, I am cold. 2. cold I am, I am not hot. 3. are you ready? yes, we are ready. 4. are they gone? no. 5. well met we are. 6. by me you are taught. 7. who were they? two gods they were. 8. white was their raiment. 9. thou art very foolish. 10. thou art not a wise man. 15. great the rewards are not. 12. it is a great pity. 13. by thy faith thou art saved. 14. I am happy: ever am I beholden to thee. 15. a man thou art without equal.

N.B. For alternative forms *ōma* (*ōf-vŷ*), *ēna* (*ēn-vŷ*), etc. see (94).

Lesson 19.

Long forms of Pres. and Imperf. of *bōs*.

65.	Present :	Negative :	Imperfect :
	<i>esof</i> (ez'-of), I am,	<i>nyns-esof</i> , <i>esen</i> , I was,	
	<i>esos</i> (ez'-os), thou art,	<i>nyns-esos</i> , <i>eses</i> , thou wast,	
	<i>yma</i> (u-mah'), he is,	<i>nyns-üsy</i> , <i>esa</i> , he was,	
	<i>eson</i> (ez'-on), we are,	<i>nyns-eson</i> , <i>esen</i> , we were,	
	<i>esough</i> (ez'-oo'h), you are,	<i>nyns-esough</i> , <i>eseugh</i> , you were,	
	<i>ymons</i> (u-monz'), they are.	<i>nyns-esons</i> , <i>esens</i> , they were.	

66. These forms are used when a word, or words, indicating *position* take the place of the Complement shown in (63). Thus, *yeyn ōf*, I am cold, but *y'n chŷ yth-esof*, I am in the house; *ena yth-esa*, there he was; *yn pŷth down yth-esof*, I am in a deep pit. But note that if one of the complements in (63) be added, the short form is used: *yn pŷth down yth-ōf tewlŷs*, in a deep pit I am cast.

67. *Yma*, *yth-esa*, *nyns-üsy*, *nyns-esa*, usually precede a noun Subject, in which case they remain sing. even when the noun is plur. (58. 2): *yma an flēghes y'n lowarth*, the children are in the garden. To make the statement more emphatic, put *ymons* after its subject: *an flēghes ymons y'n lowarth*. In affirmative statements *yth-* is always expressed, except the verb be preceded by *kynith*, although; *dēl*, as; *pan*, when, *mars*, if: *yn agas mysk pan esen*, when I was in your midst. After these, *üsy*, *esons*, are more usual than *yma*, *ymons*. *Yma*, *ymons*, are *ma*, *mons* with particle *y* attached, so they do not require *yth*. They drop *y* after *may*, *plē*, *py*, where: *pymava?* where is he? *y'n lē may ma*, in the place where he is.

68. I. *nyns-üsy an flēghes y'n chŷ*. 2. *y-s-gwelŷs pan esens y'n lowarth*. 3. *esons-ŷ ena lemmyn?* *nag-esons*; *nŷ-wōn plē mons lemmyn*. 4. *dar!* *ena yth-esough?* 5. *nyns-esa an lyvrow war an vōs*. 6. *plē ma Jowan?* 7. *war an garrek-na yma*. 8. *ena yma ow breder ynweth*. 9. *ymons war an trēth*. 10. *nyns-esons war an als*. II. *yth-eson pell adhelelŷgh*. 12. *yn payn brās yth-esof*. 13. *yn-dan ambos yth-esos*.

1. the children are not in the house. 2. I saw them when they were in the garden. 3. are they there now? no; I don't know where they are now. 4. what! there you are? 5. the books were not on the table. 6. where is John? 7. he is on that rock. 8. there my brothers are too. 9. they are on the beach. 10. they are not on the cliff. 11. we are far behind. 12. I am in great pain. 13. thou art under a contract.

Lesson 20.

yma, yū, ūs, (es), ūsy, esa.

69. *Yma* cannot be negative, but in affirmative statements it can take the place of *yu* with past participles and with *ogas*, *pell*, *parys*, *marow*, *yn few* these having participial or adverbial meanings. Both *yu* and *yma* are placed after the word emphasised: "his lunch (*lŷ*) is ready" = *y lŷ yū parys*, *parys yū y lŷ*, *y lŷ parys yū*: so also, *yma y lŷ parys*, *parys yma y lŷ*, *y lŷ yma parys*, *y lŷ parys yma*.
70. There is (are) = *yma*: there is (are) not = *nyns-ūs (es)*: is there? are there? = *ūs?* Yes = *ūs*: No = *nag-ūs*.
e.g. is there anyone in the house? = *ūs nebonen y'n chŷ?*
Yes, there is a man in the house = *ūs, yma dēn y'n chŷ*.
Are there any people in the garden? = *ūs tūs y'n lowarth?*
No, there are no people there = *nag-ūs, nyns-ūs tūs ena*.
71. *Ūsy* and *ūs* can only be the verb when the Complement (63) tells us:
(a) where the subject is (66), or
(b) what he is doing, i.e. Present Participle (73).
Ūsy must have a definite subject. *Ūs* must have an indefinite one.
Examples: definite: *nyns ūsy ow thas omma*, my father is not here.
Indefinite: *nyns ūs denvyth omma*, there is no-one here. In relative sentences (i.e. sentences containing the relative Pronoun "who, which, that, whom") either *ūs* or *ūsy* can be used. Thus, *re'n enef ūsy y'm corf!* and *re'n enef ūs y'm corf!* (by the soul that is in my body) are both right.
Ladron mur ūs y'n pow-ma, robbers many there are in this district;
queth esa adro dhoáho, a garment there was round him; *pandr'ūs y'n chy?* what is there in the house?
N.B. *Yma* introduces a simple statement; *us* draws attention to the subject, exactly like Welsh "sydd" and "y mae".
72. 1. *dhe gēn fordhow ow brŷs yma syttys*. 2. *ogas yma ow envy*. 3. *honna yma yn Menek*. 4. *mür a whel dhe wül yma*. 5. *ūs dōw omma? ūs*. 6. *ūs tūs y'n gegym? nag-ūs, nyns-ūs denvyth ena*. 7. *y'm colon yma cūth*. 8. *cūth ūs y'm colon*. 9. *yn Cambron an lagasek nyns-ūsy ef*. 10. *maras ūsy y'n wlās*. 11. *bōth Dew nyns-ūs offendya*. 12. *nyns-ūs forth nahēn*. 13. *aspŷ yn-ta mars ūs tŷr sēgh*. 14. *tylleryow esa parys*. 15. *dorgrys esa ha lūghes*. 16. *pyū ūs yn trē*. 17. *nyns-ūs brassa yn-dan nef*.
1. upon other ways my mind is set. 2. near is my foe. 3. that is in Meneage. 4. a lot of work to do there is. 5. is there water here? yes. 6. are there people in the kitchen? no, there is no-one there. 7. in my heart there is sorrow. 8. sorrow there is in my heart. 9. in Camborne the wary one is not. 10. if he is in the land. 11. there is no resisting God's will. 12. there is no other way. 13. observe well if there is dry land. 14. places there were prepared. 15. an earthquake there was and lightning. 16. who is there at home? 17. there is not a greater under heaven.

Lesson 21.

The Present Participle.

73. *cana*, to sing: Present Participle *ow-cana* (o-kan'-a), singing.
ow hardens B to P, D to T, G to C, Gw to Qu. Examples:
B. *bewa*, to live, *ow-pewa*, living; D. *dōs*, to come, *ow-tōs*, coming;
G. *gūl*, to do, *ow-cūl*, doing; Gw. *gweles*, to see, *ow-queles*, seeing.
ow becomes *owth* before vowels and *h*: *eva*, to drink, *owth-eva*.
orth is used if a pronoun Object intervenes: *orth-y-weles*, seeing him. *yn-ūn* (in-een) is used (with soft mutation) when the Participle qualifies the verb preceding: *y-tēth yn-ūn-festyna*, he came hurrying.
74. The Pres. Participle is added to tenses of *bōs* and other verbs to describe what the Subject or Object is doing: *garma*, to shout: *yma ef ow-carma*, he (Subject) is shouting; *mŷ a-n-clewas ow-carma*, I heard him (Object) shouting. English -ing cannot always be translated by the Pres. Participle: it is often a verb-noun(27), in which case *ow* must be omitted: *an cana ō da*, the singing was good; *mŷ a-glewas cana da*, I heard good singing; *ef a-vew drē gana*, he lives by singing. The Cornish Pres. Participle frequently translates English prepositional phrases: *squŷth mŷ yū ow-herdhes*, tired I am with walking; *synsys ōf dhys orth-ow-gweres*, I am obliged to you for helping me.
N.B. The long forms of *bōs* (65) must be used with Pres. Participle.
75. 1. *yth-esof ow-tysky (dysky) Kernewek*. 2. *yth-esof orth-y-dhysky*. 3. *yma an benenes ow-cūl tesennow: ymons orth-aga-fobas (pobas)*. 4. *nyns-esons ow-colghy (golghy) dyllas*. 5. *yth-esa agan kerens ow-quary (gwary) golf*. 6. *nyns-esens ow-padhya (badhya)*. 7. *an bos nyns-ūsy ow-lesky*. 8. *ow-nessa yma an prŷs*. 9. *gwren aspŷa ow-quandra (gwandra) mars ūs traytour*. 10. *mŷ re-bē owth-omlath*. 11. *a-glewough-whŷ del ūsy hŷ owth-henwel an pyth na-vŷth?* 12. *mŷ re-bēghas orth-y-ladha*. 13. *ow holon res-ēth yn-claf ow-clewes dha lavarow*. 14. *agan deulagas yū marthūs clāf ow-colyas (golyas)*. 15. *mür wordhyans dhys orth-agan-drŷ alemma*. 16. *y-tēth yn-ūn-bonya (ponya)*. 17. *hŷ a-gerdhas troha nŷ yn-ūn-gana*.
1. I am learning Cornish. 2. I am learning it. 3. the women are making cakes: they are baking them. 4. they are not washing clothes. 5. our friends were playing golf. 6. they were not bathing. 7. the bush is not burning. 8. the time is approaching. 9. let us observe if there is a traitor wandering. 10. I have been fighting. 11. do you hear how she is naming that which does not exist? 12. I have sinned by killing him. 13. my heart has gone sick at hearing thy words. 14. our eyes are wondrous sore with watching. 15. great honour to thee for bringing us hence. 16. he came running. 17. she walked towards us singing.

Lesson 22.

The *b*- tenses of *bōs*.

76. Future : Conditional : Preterite :
- | | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>bydhaf</i> , I shall be, | <i>bȳen</i> , I should be, | <i>būif</i> , I was, |
| <i>bydhyth</i> , thou wilt be, | <i>bȳes</i> , thou wouldst be, | <i>bēs</i> , thou wast, |
| <i>bȳth</i> , he will be, | <i>bȳa</i> , he would be, | <i>bē, bū</i> , he was, |
| <i>bydhyn</i> , we shall be, | <i>bȳen</i> , we should be, | <i>bēn</i> , we were, |
| <i>bydhough</i> , you will be, | <i>bȳeugh</i> , you would be, | <i>beugh</i> , you were |
| <i>bydhons</i> , they will be. | <i>bȳens</i> , they would be. | <i>bons</i> , they were. |
- Habitual Imperfect : *bedhen, bedhes, bedha*; *bedhen, bedheugh, bedhens*: I used to be, would be (78, 11, 12). Also used as Conditional (78, 13). *Bydhaf* is also Habitual Present (78, 9, 10). Neg. *nȳ-vydhaf*: interrog. *a-vydhough-whȳ?* *Bydhaf*, yes; *na-vydhaf*, no (39).
77. In affirmative statements, mutation of verb depends on position :
- Subject before Verb (Impers. form) : insert *a*, and soften *b* to *v* : *ef a-vȳth marow*, or *marow ef a-vȳth*, he will be dead.
 - Complement before Verb (63) : omit *a*, but soften *b* to *v* : *marow vȳth*, dead he will be. Emphatic : *marow y-fȳth* (63,c).
 - If the Verb starts (34), or is preceded by a word which is neither Subject nor Complement, e.g. an adverb, or prepositional phrase, prefix *y* and mutate *b* to *f* : *scon y-fȳth marow*, soon he will be dead; *gans lȳes y-fȳth rēdȳes*, by many it will be read.
- Word-order depends on emphasis : the emphatic part being put first.
78. I. *megys vē gans bōs eleth*; *gans bōs eleth y-fē megys*. 2. *y-fȳen lowenek*; *lowenek vȳen*; *lowenek y-fȳen* (emphatic). 3. *termyn vȳth dhyn-nȳ sopȳa*; *y-fȳth termyn dhyn-nȳ sopȳa*. 4. *dystough y-fȳen ledhys*. 5. *gwell vȳa y asa bew*; *y-fȳa gwell y asa bew*; *y asa bew a-vȳa gwell*. 6. *genys vē yn termyn da*; *y-fē genys yn termyn da*; *yn termyn da y-fē genys*. 7. *dhe wēth vydhons dhe'n cronek*. 8. *dhe greffa y-fȳen-nȳ* (emphatic). 9. *Teudar nȳ a-vȳth gylwys*. 10. *erbys an goverow a-vȳth ow bōs*. 11. *ena y-fedhen dēth ha nōs*. 12. *nefr'ow-pȳys ef a-vedha*. 13. *mara-n-torren, kepar ha Dew y-fedhen*.
 1. he was fed with angels' food; with angels' food he was fed. 2. we should be delighted. 3. it will be time for us to sup. 4. immediately I should be slain. 5. it would be better to leave him alive; to leave him alive would be better. 6. he was born in a good hour; in a good hour he was born. 7. the worse they will be for the toad. 8. the stronger we should be. 9. Teudar I am called. 10. herbs of the brooks are my food. 11. there we used to be day and night. 12. ever a-praying he used to be. 13. if I were to pick it, I should be like God.

Lesson 23.

ō and *bē* with Past Participles.

79. *Ef ō ledhys pan y-n-kefȳs*, he was killed when I found him, (that was the state I found him in : he was already dead).
ef a-vē ledhys y'n vledhen 1900, he was killed in the year 1900, (an event recorded : an act completed).
ō joins the Subject to a Past Participle indicating the state of the Subject at the time of narration.
bē joins the Subject to a Past Participle describing an act completed. It is the historic past tense relating events that have happened : *y'n ūr-na y-fē dorgȳs*, then there was an earthquake.
ō is used when describing the result of verbal action : *mȳr a dūs ō cuntellȳs*, many folk were gathered together (scene at the time).
bē is used to describe the action itself : *an asen a-vē kerghȳs*, the ass was fetched. This is the Passive Voice (139).
80. *ō* is used with past participles of verbs which cannot have an Object, such as "come", "go" : *nans-ō devedhȳs an prȳs*, now was come the time; *gylȳs ōva*, he was gone (138).
bē (in soft form *vē*) follows *bȳs pan*, until; *byth pan*, that ever; *hedra*, while; *bythqueth*, ever : *bȳs pan vē marow*, until he was dead;
goef byth pan vēva genys, woe to him that ever he was born;
hedra vons ow-plēntȳa, while they were laying a charge;
bythqueth na-vūif arluth dhȳs, that never was I lord to thee.
81. I. *war fals yth-ens grondȳs*. 2. *squardȳes oll ō y grōghen*. 3. *wortō fast nans-ō glenȳs*. 4. *pan ō an kentrow lemmȳs*. 5. *prȳsonȳs ō drē drēson*. 6. *gans Cryst yth-ō cowethȳs*. 7. *Jesus ganso ō kerȳs*. 8. *Barabas yth-ō gylwȳs*. 9. *ef ō cregȳs*. 10. *ef a-vē cregȳs*. 11. *an soȳer ō parys*. 12. *an soȳer a-vē parys*. 13. *gans lȳes y-fons gwelȳs*. 14. *an grows a-vē drehevȳs*. 15. *dȳllas Cryst a-vē rynnȳs*. 16. *Jesus a-vē ledhȳs*. 17. *dhe'n logel ef a-vē degȳs*. 18. *ynno ef a-vē gesȳs*. 19. *ȳ a-vȳras pȳ fēva gorrȳs*.
 1. on falsity they were founded. 2. all torn was his skin. 3. to him it was now stuck fast. 4. when the nails were made sharp. 5. in prison he was through treachery. 6. with Christ he was associated. 7. Jesus by him was loved. 8. Barabbas he was called. 9. he was hanging. 10. he was hanged. 11. the supper was ready. 12. the supper was prepared. 13. by many they were seen. 14. the cross was raised. 15. Christ's raiment was divided. 16. Jesus was slain. 17. to the sepulchre he was borne. 18. in it he was left. 19. they beheld where he was laid.

Lesson 24.

Gans and *Dhe* with pronouns. "I have".

82. *Gans*, with, by, and *dhe*, to, for, combine with pronouns:
- | | | | |
|------------------------|------------|---------------------------------------|----------|
| <i>genef</i> (-vŷ), | with me, | <i>dhym</i> , or <i>dhymmo</i> (-vŷ), | to me, |
| <i>genes</i> (-sŷ), | with thee, | <i>dhys</i> , or <i>dhyso</i> (jŷ), | to thee, |
| <i>ganso</i> (-ef), | with him, | <i>dhodho</i> (-ef), | to him, |
| <i>gensy</i> (-hŷ), | with her, | <i>dhedhy</i> (-hŷ), | to her, |
| <i>genen</i> (-nŷ), | with us, | <i>dhyn</i> (-nŷ) | to us, |
| <i>genough</i> (-whŷ), | with you, | <i>dheugh-whŷ</i> (dhew'-hwee), | to you, |
| <i>gansa</i> (-ŷ), | with them. | <i>dhedha</i> (-ŷ), | to them. |
83. "I have"=*yma genef* or *dhym*, there is with me, or to me.
 "I had"=*yth-ō genef* or *dhym*, there was with me, or to me.
 "I shall have"=*y-fŷth genef* or *dhym*, there will be with me.
genef and *dhym* vary as in (82): *yma, yth-ō, y-fŷth* remain unchanged.
 Thus:
yma ganso or *dhodho*, he has; *yma genen* or *dhyn*, we have.
yth-ō gensy or *dhedhy*, she had; *yth-ō gansa* or *dhedha*, they had.
y-fŷth genough or *dheugh*, you will have, but if an expression of time or place be added *o* becomes *esa*.
 Neg. *nyns-ūs genef*; *nyns-ō genef*; *nŷ-vŷth genef*.
 Interrog. *ūs ganso* or *dhodho?* is there with him=has he?
 With Noun Subject: *yma gans ow broder*, my brother has.
ūs tē gans agas mam? has your mother (any) tea?
 Reply: *ūs, yma tē gensy*, yes, she has (some) tea.
nag-ūs, nyns-ūs tē gensy, no, she hasn't (any) tea.
84. I. *ūs kŷ genough?* (iss-kee'-genoo'h). 2. *nag-ūs, nyns-ūs kŷ genen-nŷ lemmyn*. 3. *yth-ō genen kŷ, mes ef a-verwys*. 4. *cath ūs genen lemmyn*. 5. *ūs margh gans agas whoer? ūs, yma gensy deu*. 6. *yma genef newodhow*. 7. *nyns-ūs gansa termyn a dhōs haneth*. 8. *y-fŷth gansa moy termyn avorow*. 9. *ūn map dhedhy yma*. 10. *lader cleves dhym yma*. II. *ay, serys, yma dheugh sport fan ūs dūghan dhymmo-vŷ*. 12. *yma dhymmo hŷreth tyn*. 13. *nans-ūs dhyn whēgh-ūgans flōgh cuntellys*. 14. *gōs glān yma dhe'n rē-na*. 15. *pāna gryjyans ūs dheugh-whŷ*. 16. *kynth ūs ganso sawor pōs*.
 I. have you a dog? 2. no, we haven't a dog now. 3. we had a dog, but it died. 4. a cat we have now. 5. has your sister a horse? yes, she has two. 6. I have news. 7. they haven't time to come this evening. 8. they will have more time tomorrow. 9. she has an only son. 10. a thief of a disease I have. II. ay, Sirs, it is sport to you when I have sorrow. 12. I have intense longing. 13. now we have six score children collected. 14. those have pure blood. 15. what religion have you? 16. though it hath a heavy savour.

Lesson 25.

Idioms with *genef* and *dhym*.

85. Used with *genef*: *da*, good; *drōk*, bad; *cas*, hateful; *gwell*, better; *meth*, shame; *edrek*, regret; *marth*, wonder; *pōs*, heavy; *mal*, eagerness: *da yŷ genef*, I am glad; *drōk yŷ genef*, I am sorry; *cas yŷ genef*, I hate; *gwell yŷ genef*, I prefer; *meth yŷ genef*, I am ashamed; *edrek yŷ genef*, I regret, repent; *marth yŷ genef*, I am surprised; *pōs yŷ genef*, I am reluctant; *mal yŷ genef*, I am eager, ready, willing. *fatel yŷ genough-whŷ?* how do you do? *Dew genough-whŷ*, goodbye.
86. Used with *dhym*: *own*, *dowt*, fear; *whans*, desire; *nown*, hunger; *sēghes*, thirst; *gwell*, better; *rēs*, necessary: *yma own dhym*, I am afraid; *yma whans dhym*, I desire; *yma nown dhym*, I am hungry; *yma sēghes dhym*, I am thirsty; *gwell yŷ dhym*, I had better; *gwell vŷth dhym*, it will be better for me to; *rēs yŷ dhym*, I must; *rēs ō dhym*, I had to; *rēs vŷth dhym*, I shall have to. Neg. *nyns-yŷ rēs dhym*, I must not, I need not; *nŷ-vŷth rēs dhym*, I shall not have to. *Rēs* is also a verb, 3rd sing. Pres. only: *henna a-rēs*, that is necessary; *henna nŷ rēs*, that is not necessary; *dhym y-rēs*, for me it is necessary, I must, (not *mŷ a-rēs*); *nŷ-rēs dhym* I must not, I need not; *porrēs* is added for emphasis: *rēs yŷ porrēs*, it is urgently necessary.
87. I. *fatel yŷ genough-whŷ?* 2. *da yŷ genef agas gweles*. 3. *ūs nown dheugh?* *nag-ūs, yma sēghes dhym*. 4. *rēs yŷ dhym mōs lemmyn*. 5. *nŷ-rēs dheugh-whŷ mōs*. 6. *gwell yŷ dheugh gortos ūn pōls*. 7. *nŷ-allaf gortos, yma own dhym*. 8. *drōk vŷth gans ow mam*. 9. *gwell vŷa gensy mōs genough*. 10. *yma dhedhy whans a weles an gwary*. II. *rēs vŷth dhys mōs negys dhedhy*. 12. *rēs yŷ y wül porrēs*. 13. *henna nyns-ō ganso pōs*. 14. *meth nyns-ō ganso a'y wül*. 15. *marth yŷ genef a'n pŷth a-leverough*. 16. *edrek a-vŷth ganso a wül henna*. 17. *gwell yŷ dhyn dōn pup y gledha: namoy nŷ-rēs*. 18. *da yŷ genen clewes henna*. 19. *Dew genough-whŷ*.
 I. how do you do? 2. I am glad to see you. 3. are you hungry? no, I am thirsty. 4. I must go now. 5. you need not go. 6. you had better stay a little while. 7. I cannot stay, I'm afraid. 8. my mother will be sorry. 9. she would prefer to go with you. 10. she wants to see the play. 11. you will have to go (on) an errand for her. 12. it is urgently necessary to do so. 13. of that he had no reluctance (that was not heavy with him). 14. he was not ashamed to do it. 15. I am surprised at what you say. 16. he will regret doing that. 17. we had better each carry his sword: no more is necessary. 18. we are glad to hear that. 19. goodbye.
 (See Supplement I.)

Lesson 26.

The Relative Pronoun "who, which, that".

88. "Who, whom, which, that" are expressed by particles *a* and *re*: *ef yū an dēn a-brenas an chȳ*, he is the man who bought the house. Neg. *na*: *an chȳ na-vē gwerthys*, the house that was not sold. *Nep*, who, whom (refers to persons only) may be inserted for clearness, especially when the relative clause is explanatory, or adds a fresh piece of information: *dremas yū ef, nep re-werthys*, a saint is he, whom I have sold. Similarly, *hag* is inserted to strengthen the particle *a*, referring to both persons and things: *hem yū ow gōs fȳn hag a-vȳth ragough scullyes*, this is my last blood, which shall be shed for you. *Nep* can be omitted: *drē gledha a-vewo* (for *nep a-vewo*, 126, c), he who lives by the sword. "What" is an *pyth*: *hem yū an pyth a-glewys*, this is what I heard.
89. *yū, ūs, ūsy, ō esa, a, ēth* are not preceded by *a* (19), and can contain the Relative Pronoun: *mȳ a-aswon an dēn ūsy ow-cana*, I know the man who is singing. Generally speaking, *yū, ō* are used with nouns, past participles and adjectives (63): *ūs, ūsy, esa* with present participles and words indicating position (66): *a-vē* with past participles (79).
90. I. *pyū ōs a-gows mar ūghel?* 2. *dha vap Ysak a-geryth, y offrynna rēs yū dhys war veneth a-dhysquedhaf.* 3. *mȳ a-welas an corf re-worsons y'n bēth.* 4. *tȳ re-dhyswrūk Urry, nep ō marrak lēn.* 5. *lader ōf, a-vē jujjys.* 6. *an pyth a-scryfys, scryfys.* 7. *ef a-evas an gwȳn esa war an vōs.* 8. *yū whȳ ūs omma?* 9. *kemereugh corf an drokwas ūsy ow-flērya gans blas yū mylygys.* 10. *gwerūssons cusūl nag-ō vās.* II. *nȳ a-welas nep esa aberth y'n bēth.* 12. *goef nep na-grȳs.* 13. *trēlys ō ym joy brās hag a-vȳth dhyn-nȳ nefra.* 14. *re'n enef ūs y'm body! pandr' yū an fysky ūs genes?* 15. *mȳ a-aswon y vap, nep a-wary rak Kernow.*
- I. who art thou that speaketh so loud? 2. thy son Isaac whom thou lovest, sacrifice him thou must upon a mountain which I shall show. 3. I saw the body which they have put in the grave. 4. thou hast destroyed Uriah, who was a trusty knight. 5. a thief I am, who was judged. 6. what I have written, I have written. 7. he drank the wine which was on the table. 8. is it you who are here? 9. take the rascal's body which is stinking with a savour that is accursed. 10. they made a plan which was no use. II. we saw him who was within the grave. 12. woe to him who believes not. 13. it was turned into great joy, which shall be ours for ever. 14. by the soul that is in my body! what's the hurry with you? 15. I know his son, who plays for Cornwall.

Lesson 27.

The Relative Pronoun with prepositions. "Whose."

91. *Nep* may be preceded by prepositions: *mercy yū scōs dhe nep a-n-pȳs*, mercy is a shield for him who asks it; *war nep a-n-gwrūk ow mollath*, my curse on him who did it. "Which" when preceded by a preposition in English is *may* (*mayth* before vowels) which mutates as does *y* (34): *a'n ūghelder mayth esa*, from the height at which he was; *may tēth frūt may fen kellys*, from which came a fruit by which we were lost. (see 8, 11, below). *Nep* and *may* are sometimes omitted: *mollath Dew war a-th-trēlyas*, (for *war nep a-th-trēlyas*), God's curse on him who converted thee; *marow ō pup tra esa spyrys a vewnans ynno* (for *mayth esa*), dead was everything in which was the spirit of life. (*ynno*, 148.) "I saw the lion which my son killed"=*mȳ a-welas an lew a-ladhas ow map*. This can also mean "which killed my son". If the context does not make the meaning clear, such a sentence must be put into the passive: *mȳ a-welas an lew a-vē ledhys gans ow map*, I saw the lion which was killed by my son. (see 1, below.)
92. "Whose" is expressed in various ways: the woman whose daughter was sent=*an venen (hag) a-vē danvenys hy myrgh*: the woman whose cat killed the bird=*an venen (hag) a-vē ledhys an edhen gans hy hath*: he whose body is washed=*nep a-vō y gorf golghys* (126, c); God whose power is great=*Dew mȳr y nell*. (see also 98.)
93. I. *hem yū an chȳ a-brenas y dās*, or *a-vē prenys gans y dās*. 2. *hem yū an gwycor a-vē kellys y gȳ*. 3. *venjyans dhe nep a-n-sparyo*. 4. *an car a-scryfys dhodho*. 5. *dhe nep yū joy ow holon*. 6. *war nep y-codhas*. 7. *an dēn a-welsyn y jȳ*. 8. *an tyller mayth ō trygys*. 9. *nyns-yū crysy dhe veggars hag a-vō aga dyllas clowtys*. 10. *nep a-vō golghys y dreys*. II. *an cleves mayth ōf grevyes*. 12. *sherewys drök aga gnās*. 13. *an benenes esa aga flēghes gansa*. 14. *Cryst ō brew y yslyly nȳ-sef*.
- I. this is the house that his father bought. 2. this is the pedlar whose dog was lost. 3. vengeance on him who spares him. 4. the friend I wrote to. 5. to whom is the joy of my heart. 6. on whom it fell. 7. the man whose house we saw. 8. the place in which he was living. 9. there's no believing in beggars whose clothes are patched. 10. he whose feet are washed. II. the disease with which I am afflicted. 12. wicked ones whose nature is evil. 13. the women whose children were with them. 14. Christ whose limbs were broken will not rise.

Notes on the Pronouns

94. *-vȳ*, *-jȳ*, *-ef*, *-hȳ*, *-nȳ*, *-whȳ*, *-ȳ* may be added to personal forms of verbs: *y-whraf* or *y-whraf-vȳ*; *nȳ-gerough* or *nȳ-gerough-whȳ*, etc. Alternative forms:
-ma for *-vȳ*: *ōma* (*ōf-ma*), I am; *būma* (*būf-ma*), I was; *gwrama* (*gwraf-ma*), I do, shall; *ama* (*af-ma*), I go; *bȳma* (*bȳf-ma*), I may be (125).
-a for *-vȳ*: *ēna*, I was; *gwriuga*, I did; *bēna*, I might be (119).
-ta for *-jȳ*: *ōta*, *osta*, thou art; *esta*, thou wast; *gwrēta* (*gwreth-ta*), thou dost; *mynta* (*mynnyth-ta*), thou wilt; *leverta* (*leveryth-ta*), thou sayest; *gwrīsstā* (*gwrīssys-ta*), thou didst; *ēta* (*ēth-ta*), thou goest; *gylta* (*gyllyth-ta*), thou canst; *galsesta*, thou couldst (116).
-va for *-ef*: *yma-va*, he is; *ōva*, he was; *bēva*, he was; *bōva*, he may be.
-a, *-e* for *-ef*: *yūa*, he is; *gwriuga*, he did; *bȳth-e*, he will be.
 Emphatic forms:
-avȳ, *-evȳ* for *-vȳ*; *-tejȳ*, *-dhejȳ* for *-jȳ*; *-eef*, *-vaef* for *-ef*; *hyhȳ* for *-hȳ*; *-nynȳ* for *-nȳ*; *-whywhȳ* for *-why*; *-ynsȳ* for *-ȳ*. Stress on final syllable; *kē-dhejȳ*, *kergh-ȳ yn-mēs*, go thou and fetch them out; *nyns-ūs scapȳa dhyn-nynȳ*, there is no escaping for us.
95. Exclamatory:
ot! lo! behold! *otta*, *awotta*, behold, here is (are), there is (are).
 With pronouns; *ottavȳ*, here am I, *ottajȳ*, *ottava* or *ottensa*, *ottahȳ*, *ottanȳ*, *ottawhȳ*, *ottensȳ*: *awottensa ow-kehwel*, there he is calling.
96. "It" is *hȳ* when referring to something indeterminate; but *ef* in verbal action *y'th hallos y vos gorrys*, that it is put into thy power. *yma-hȳ ow-cūl glaw*, it is raining; *nebes esen ow-tyby y-fedha-hȳ y'n for'-ma*, little did I think it would be in this way (cf. 54, 16).
97. Phrases of the type "my father and yours" are expressed in full, "my father and your father": *ow thās-vȳ ha'gas tās-whȳ*: stress on *-vȳ*, *-whȳ*; "his house is bigger than mine": *y jȳ-ef yū brassa ages ow chȳ-vȳ*. "Mine, ours", etc. can also be rendered by *dhym*, *dhyn*, etc. *dheugh-whȳ yn-lēl*, yours faithfully; *an trevow ūs (esa) dhyn-nȳ*, the farms which are (were) ours. The personal pronoun follows an adjective: *aga lyvrow cōth-ȳ*, their old books (24).
98. To own, possess: "Whose is?" = *pyū a-bew* (who owns). "Whose is this house?" *pyū a-bew an chȳ-ma?* It is John's, *Jowan a-n-pew* (J. owns it), or *chȳ Jowan yū* (J.'s house it is). It is not Tom's, *Tom ny-n-pew*. It is mine, *mȳ a-n-pew*, or *dhymmo-vȳ yma*.

Notes on particles *a* and *y*.

99. The particle *a* is used (a) in questions: *a-welough-whȳ?* do you see? (b) in affirmative statements when Subject or Object precedes the verb: *a* connects the Subject with impersonal tenses, the Object with personal. Subject first: *mȳ a-wēl*, I see; *oll an bȳs a-vȳth sylwys*, all the world shall be saved. Object first: *deu dhēn a-gefyth ena*, two men thou wilt find there; *mōs a-wraf*, go I shall. Exception: *a* is omitted before vowels in *bōs* and *mōs*: *mȳ yū*, I am; *ef ēth*, he went; (c) as the Relative Pronoun "who, which, that" (88); (d) before an infixed pronoun, Object to the Imperative (56): *a-n-kelmens treys ha dywela*, let them bind him, feet and hands.
100. The particle *y* (*yth* before vowels or *h*) is used in affirmative statements and with personal tenses only, (a) when the verb starts: *yth-hanwaf būgh ha tarow*, I name cow and bull; *y-fons ünver yntredha*, they were agreed amongst themselves; (b) to join a dependent verb to the main clause: *deu a-dhūk dustūny y-n-clewsons*, two bore witness that they heard him; *ef a-m-gwarnyas y-n-naghen*, he warned me that I would deny him; (c) to connect a personal tense with a part of the sentence placed first for emphasis: *nyns-yū awos drocoleth yth-ough kerghys dhymmo-vȳ*, it is not for sake of harm that you are brought to me; *ythō drē henna yth-yū dha vōs myghiern*, then by that it is that thou art (101) a king? The part to be emphasised may also be followed by an impersonal tense, the emphasis expressed mainly by position: *curunys a ver dermyn sūr tȳ a-vȳth*, crowned in a short time surely thou shalt be (*tȳ a-vȳth* for *y-fydhȳth*); (d) with a tense of *bōs* placed after the Complement to emphasise it (see end of 63): *marow y-fydhons*, dead they shall be, this being more emphatic than *y-fydhons marow*, they will be dead, or *marow vydhons*, dead they will be; (e) when a personal tense follows an adverb or prepositional phrase: *dystough y-fȳen ledhys*, at once we should be slain; *adhesempys y-tēth dhym*, suddenly he came to me; *dhe Egypt yth-af ūskys*, to Egypt I will go swiftly; *gans nader yth-ōf gwenys*, by a snake I am stung.

Omission of Particle :

The verb sometimes appears in its radical form without the particle: *lemmyn hanwaf göth ha yar* (for *yth-hanwaf*), now I name goose and hen; *dagrow tyn gwraf devera* (for *y-whraf*: see 48), bitter tears I shall shed. (see also 90, 10). This shortening is warranted in verse, but is not recommended for general use.

Lesson 28.

Bōs in Indirect Statement (Pronoun Subject).

101. "He is at home" is a direct statement. This becomes indirect when dependent on an introductory phrase: "I think he is at home", "I am glad he is at home", "it is certain that he is at home", etc. In sentences of this kind, instead of the Pres. and Imperf. of *bōs*, the verb-noun *bōs* is used, preceded by a possessive pronoun (23):

(that)	I am,	or	was,	=	<i>ow bōs (-evȳ)</i> ,
(that)	thou art,	..	wast,	=	<i>dha vōs (-sȳ)</i> ,
(that)	he is,	..	was,	=	<i>y vōs (-ef)</i> ,
(that)	she is,	..	was,	=	<i>hy bōs (-hȳ)</i> ,
(that)	we are,	..	were,	=	<i>agan bōs (nȳ)</i> ,
(that)	you are,	..	were,	=	<i>agas bōs (-whȳ)</i> ,
(that)	they are,	..	were,	=	<i>aga bōs (-ȳ)</i> .

da yū genef agas bōs omma, I am glad (that) you are here ;
ef a-brēder ow bōs yn chȳ, he thinks (that) I am at home.

102. When the dependent clause is negative, the particle is *na(g)*, and the verb assumes its personal forms (62, 65). Direct: *nyns-esens ow-quary*, they were not playing; Indirect: *ef a-leverys nag-esens ow-quary*, he said (that) they were not playing; *ef a-brēder nag-esof yn chȳ*, he thinks I am not at home.

103. 1. *drōk yū genef hy bōs clāf*. 2. *da yū genef agan bōs-nȳ ow-kewsel Kernewek*. 3. *mȳ a-brēder aga bōs ow-quary golf*. 4. *mȳ a-wor nag-esons ow-padhya*. 5. *gwȳr yū nag-eseugh-whȳ gansa*. 6. *nȳ-brēderaf y vōs pronter*. 7. *ȳ a-leverys y vōs tȳak*. 8. *mȳ a-wēl nag-ough parys*. 9. *agan bōs dewedhes nyns-yū gwȳr*. 10. *ow bōs serrys nyns-yū marth*. 11. *y vōs ow-leverel gow, mȳ nȳ-grysaf*. 12. *nȳ-wodhyen agas bōs ow-scryfa lytherow*. 13. *da yū genef clewes agas bōs trygys yn Kernow*. 14. *mȳ a-grȳs y vōs marow*. 15. *my a-wayt agas bōs gwell*.

1. I am sorry she is ill. 2. I am glad we are speaking Cornish. 3. I think they are playing golf. 4. I know they are not bathing. 5. it is true that you were not with them. 6. I don't think he is a parson. 7. they said he was a farmer. 8. I see that you are not ready. 9. that we are late is not true. 10. that I am angry is no wonder. 11. that he is telling lies, I don't believe. 12. I did not know that you were writing letters. 13. I am glad to hear that you are living in Cornwall. 14. I believe he is dead. 15. I hope you are better.

Lesson 29.

Bōs in Indirect Statement (Noun Subject).

104. In Indirect Statement, *yma, yū, ūs, ūsy, ō, esa* all become *bōs* when affirmative and with a noun as Subject. Direct: *yma an gath y'n gegyn*, the cat is in the kitchen. Indirect: *mȳ a-brēder bōs an gath y'n gegyn*, I think the cat is in the kitchen.

Direct: *yth-esa Tom ow-quary pēldrōs*, Tom was playing football. Indirect: *gwȳr yū bōs T. ow-quary*, it is true that T. was playing. It is common in Cornish to use direct statement for indirect: instead of *mȳ a-grȳs bōs Jowan y'n lowarth*, I believe John is in the garden, one can say *yma J. y'n lowarth, del grysaf*, J. is in the garden, I believe (Cor. "so I believe"): *del* (III).

105. When the dependent clause is negative, *nyns-yū, nyns-ūs, nyns-ō* *nyns-esa* of direct statement become *nag-yū, nag-ūs, nag-ō, nag-esa*. Direct: *nyns-yū an flēghes parys*, the children are not ready. Indirect: *ef a-lever nag-yū an flēghes parys*, he says the children are not ready. Direct: *nyns-ūs logas y'n chȳ*, there are no mice in the house. Indirect: *mȳ a-wor nag-ūs logas yn chȳ*, I know there are no mice in the house. N.B. *bōs, nag-yū*, etc. precede the Subject.

106. 1. *mȳ a-grȳs bōs Tom ow-palas y'n lowarth*; *yma Tom ow-palas y'n lowarth, del grysaf*. 2. *certain ōf nag-ūsy ef y'n chȳ*. 3. *ef a-lever nag-yū an chȳ cowlwērēs whath*; *nyns-yū an chȳ cowlwērēs whath, del lever*. 4. *mȳ a-glewas bōs y dās pūr glāf*. 5. *marth yū genef bōs kemmys tūs ow-mōs dhe-vēs-*. 6. *yth-hevel nag-ūs mūr a dūs y'n drē*; *nyns-ūs mūr a dūs y'n drē, del hevel*. 7. *mȳ a-wōr bōs ow thermyn dewedhys*. 8. *nyns-yū da bōs ūn dēn y-honen hep coweth*. 9. *pyū a-lever nag-esa an venen y'n chȳ?* 10. *nȳ a-wōr nag-yū henna gwȳr*. 11. *mam a-lever bōs tē parys*. 12. *hȳ a-lever nag-ūs gensy dēhen*. 13. *lavar dhedhy bōs gwell genef-vȳ lēth*.

1. I believe Tom is digging in the garden; Tom is digging in the garden, I believe. 2. I am certain that he is not in the house. 3. he says that the house is not completed yet; the house is not completed yet, he says. 4. I heard that his father was very ill. 5. I am surprised that so many people are going away. 6. it seems there are not many people in town; there are not many people in town, it seems. 7. I know that my time has come. 8. it is not well for any man to be alone without a companion. 9. who says the woman was not in the house? 10. we know that that is not true. 11. mother says tea is ready. 12. she says she hasn't any cream. 13. tell her that I prefer milk.

Lesson 30.

b-tenses of *bōs* in Indirect Statement. Other verbs.

107. The *b*-tenses (76) of *bōs* have the particle *y* (34) prefixed in indirect statement when affirmative: *na* when negative:

<i>y-fydhaf</i> (that) I shall be,	<i>na-vydhaf</i> (that) I shall not be,
<i>y-fydhryth</i> (that) thou wilt be,	<i>na-vydhryth</i> (that) thou wilt not be,
<i>y-fyith</i> (that) he will be,	<i>na-vyith</i> (that) he will not be,
<i>y-fydhyn</i> (that) we shall be,	<i>na-vydhyn</i> (that) we shall not be,
<i>y-fydhough</i> (that) you will be,	<i>na-vydhough</i> (that) you will not be,
<i>y-fydhons</i> (that) they will be.	<i>na-vydhons</i> (that) they will not be.

So also: *y-füf, na-vüf; y-fyen, na-vjen; y-fedhen, na-vedhen.*

These personal forms are used when a pronoun is the Subject.

With a noun Subject, the 3rd person singular only is used (58, 2) *drök yū genef na-vyith agas flēghes trē, I am sorry your children won't be home; ef a-leverys y-fyens trē, he said they would be home.*

108. The above rules apply to all verbs in direct statement (100, b) except Pres. and Imperf. of *bōs*. "He says that you wrote to him" = *ef a-lever y-scryfsough dhodho*. There is an alternative way: *ef a-lever whŷ dhe scryfa dhodho*. "Subject—*dhe*—infinitive." *ef a-lever ef dhe scryfa dheugh*, he says he wrote to you.

The neg. is always *na* with a personal tense: *ef a-lever na-wrüssough scryfa dhodho*, he says you did not write to him. App. C. 5.

109. 1. *mŷ a-brēder y-fydhyn ena a-dermyn*. 2. *drök yū genef na-vyith agas brēder ow-tōs*. 3. *a-brēderough-whŷ y-fyith agas wheryth ena?* 4. *yma own dhym na-vyith agas chŷ parys erbyn Nadelek*. 5. *an gwythor a-leverys y-fŷa parys*. 6. *certain yū y-fē gansa*. 7. *mŷ a-gyf dustünŷow tŷ dhe gows erbyn lagha*. 8. *scryf ynno an bylen dhe leverel y vōs ef myghtern Edhewon*. 9. *nŷ-glewys ef dhe wül drök bythqueth*. 10. *drök pŷs ōf mar ŷskys ef dhe verwel*. 11. *levereugh mŷ dh'y dhanvon dhodho*. 12. *ellas mŷ dhe nagha ow Arluth*.

1. I think we shall be there in time. 2. I am sorry your brothers will not be coming. 3. do you think your sisters will be there? 4. I am afraid your house will not be ready by Christmas. 5. the builder said it would be ready. 6. it is certain that he was with them. 7. I will find witnesses that thou didst speak unlawfully. 8. write on it that the villain said he was king of the Jews. 9. I have not heard that he did evil ever. 10. displeased I am that he died so quickly. 11. say that I sent him. 12. alas! that I denied my Lord.

Lesson 31.

Clauses dependent on adverbs and conjunctions.

110. *rak, awos, drefen*, because; *kens (es)*, before; *wosa, warlergh*, after, take the infinitive: *rak mŷ dh'y ŷeles*, because I saw him; *kens dōs Sabot*, before Sabbath came; *wosa ef dhe verwel*, after he had died. The negative is *na* with personal tenses: *rak nag-ō Dew attendyes*, because God was not understood.

111. Only personal tenses follow *del*, as; *kettel*, as soon as; *fatel*, how; *kyn (th)*, though; *may (th)*, so that; *mar (s), mara (s), a, if; pan*, when, since; *aban*, since; *namna(g)*, nearly, almost; *erna(g)*, until; *hedra*, while (see App. C. 10). These stand next to the verb unless *ny, na* or an infixed pronoun intervenes: "as you will" is *del vynnough* (not *del whŷ a-vyn*); "if God wills" is *mar myn Dew* or *Dew mar myn* (see also 175). Mutation: *kyn, may*, as *y* (34); *mar, mara, a*, as *ow* (73); the rest soften: e.g., *gyllyn*, we can, *del yllyn, may hyllyn, mar kyllyn*. Neg. is *na* after *pan, aban, kyn; ny* after *mar, a; may* has neg *ma na*; the others are not used negatively. Infixed pronouns are separated by *y* from *pan, aban, kyn, del, fatel, kettel*: *pan y-n-gwelys*, when I saw him; but *mara-n-gwelaf*, if I see him; *may-n-gwelys*, so that I saw him; neg. *mar ny-n-gwelaf; ma na-n-gwelys*.

Pan and Present Tense often means "since"; with Subjunctive means "when." (indefinite future).

112. 1. *drefen ow bōs benen*. 2. *drefen ef dhe leverel y vōs map Dew*. 3. *awos map dēn dhe verwel*. 4. *kens hy bōs nōs*. 5. *kens es ŷ dhe dremena an Mōr Riith*. 6. *wosa ow mōs ahanan*. 7. *warlergh mapdēn dhe bēgha*. 8. *fatel yllyn aswonvos an harlot?* 9. *mara-th-cafaf, y-th-ladhaf kens es vyttyn*. 10. *pan yū bōth Dew yndella*. 11. *mar nŷ-wraf*. 12. *y laāra mar whyla dēn*. 13. *aban na-dāl dha gesky*. 14. *an golow namna-m-dallas*. 15. *kynth ō Dew*. 16. *mayth ō squardyes*. 17. *ma na-dhēth-e a-dermyn*. 18. *kyn whrello (125) son*. 19. *aban o deges*. 20. *del o deges*.

1. because I am a woman. 2. because he said he was the son of God. 3. because a son of man died. 4. before it is night. 5. before they crossed the Red Sea. 6. after I have gone hence. 7. after mankind sinned. 8. how can we recognise the knave? 9. if I find thee, I'll kill thee before morning. 10. since God's will is thus. 11. if I do not. 12. if a man seeks to steal him. 13. since it avails not to admonish thee. 14. the light almost blinded me. 15. though He was God. 16. so that it was torn. 17. so that he did not come in time. 18. though he make a noise. 19. as he was shut up. 20. shut up as he was.

Lesson 32.

Imperfect of *gweles*, *cara*, *gallos*, *mynnes*, *gŵl*, *mōs*, *dōs*.

II3. saw :	liked :	could :	wished :	did :	went :	came :
<i>gwelyn</i> ,	<i>caren</i> ,	<i>gyllyn</i> ,	<i>mynnen</i> ,	<i>gwren</i> ,	<i>ēn</i> ,	<i>dēn</i> ,
<i>gwelys</i> ,	<i>cares</i> ,	<i>gyllys</i> ,	<i>mynnes</i> ,	<i>gwrēs</i> ,	<i>ēs</i> ,	<i>dēs</i> ,
<i>gwely</i> ,	<i>cara</i> ,	<i>gylly</i> ,	<i>mynna</i> ,	<i>gwrē</i> ,	<i>ē</i> ,	<i>dō</i> ,
<i>gwelyn</i> ,	<i>caren</i> ,	<i>gyllyn</i> ,	<i>mynnen</i> ,	<i>gwren</i> ,	<i>ēn</i> ,	<i>dēn</i> ,
<i>gweleugh</i> ,	<i>careugh</i> ,	<i>gylleugh</i> ,	<i>mynneugh</i>	<i>gweugh</i> ,	<i>eugh</i> ,	<i>deugh</i> ,
<i>gwelens</i> .	<i>carens</i> .	<i>gyllens</i> .	<i>mynnens</i> .	<i>gwrens</i> .	<i>ens</i> .	<i>dens</i> .

Verbs ending *-el*, *-wel*, *-y* (App. B. 5, 7) and some in *-as*, *-es*, *-os* follow *gweles*: and there are a few others. All verbs ending *-a*, *-ya* follow *cara*. The meaning of the Imperfect varies: "saw, was seeing, used to see, would—could—should see."

II4. The Imperfect expresses state or action which is (a) habitual: *gorhelvyth nŷ-dremena an for-na na-vē būdhys*, never a ship passed that way that was not sunk, (b) continuing at the time of narration: *an keth profiūs a-whyles yū marow*, the same prophet whom you were seeking is dead. Other meanings:

dall ō, nŷ-wely banna, he was blind, he could not see at all.
ef a-wodhya y-ferwy, he knew that he would die.

II5. Infinitives are shown: I. *prest y-kefy (cafōs) pān wyra (myras)*: "Hem yū Myghtern Eāhewon." 2. *Jesu Cryst y'n pow mayth ē (mōs) ef a-sawya (sawya) an glevyon*: *dall na bodhar nŷ-asa (gasa)*. 3. *bōst a-wrens (gŵl) y-n-gwythens (gwtha)*. 4. *ef a-wrē (gŵl) oll y vynnas*: *y nŷ-yllens (gallos) y wytha*. 5. *ef ēth y'n lē may fynna (mynnes)*. 6. *yth-ō dewas a-erghy (erghy)*. 7. *nŷ-gewsy (kewsel) drē jeryta*. 8. *rak Jesus dhe leverel y'n tressa dēth y-sevy (sevel)*. 9. *nōs ō, nŷ-welens (gweles) yn-fās*. 10. *dhodho ef a-dhanvonas y-tō (dōs) dhe Alyla*. 11. *y-fē juijys y-s-degy (dōn) Cryst y-honen*.

1. always he found when he looked: "This is the King of the Jews".
2. Jesus Christ wherever He went He healed the sick: blind nor deaf He left not. 3. they did boast that they would keep him. 4. he did all his will: they were not able to keep him. 5. he went wherever he wished. 6. it was drink that he was demanding. 7. he was not speaking out of charity. 8. because Jesus said that on the third day He would rise. 9. it was night, they could not see well. 10. to him he sent word that he would come to Galilee. 11. it was decreed that Christ Himself should bear it.

Lesson 33.

Pluperfect of *gweles*, *gŵl*, *mynnes*, *dōs*, *bōs*, *gallos*, *gothvos*.

II6. had seen —	made —	wished —	come —	been :	could :
<i>gwelsen</i>	<i>gwrüssen</i> ,	<i>mynsen</i> ,	<i>dothyen</i> ,	<i>bŷen</i> ,	<i>galsen</i> ,
<i>gwelses</i> ,	<i>gwrüsses</i> ,	<i>mynses</i> ,	<i>dothyes</i> ,	<i>bŷes</i> ,	<i>galses</i> ,
<i>gwelsa</i> ,	<i>gwrüssa</i> ,	<i>mynsa</i> ,	<i>dothya</i> ,	<i>bŷa</i> ,	<i>galsa</i> ,
<i>gwelsen</i> ,	<i>gwrüssen</i> ,	<i>mynsen</i> ,	<i>dothyen</i> ,	<i>bŷen</i> ,	<i>galsen</i> ,
<i>gwelseugh</i> ,	<i>gwrüsseugh</i> ,	<i>mynseugh</i> ,	<i>dothyeugh</i> ,	<i>bŷeugh</i> ,	<i>galseugh</i> ,
<i>gwelens</i> .	<i>gwrüssens</i> .	<i>mynsens</i> .	<i>dothyens</i> .	<i>bŷens</i> .	<i>galsens</i> .

had known: *gothfyen*, *-fyen*, *-fya*; *-fyen*, *-fyeugh*, *-fyens*.

II7. The Pluperfect of most verbs is formed like that of *gweles*, by adding *-sen* to the stem and hardening the final consonant: *rēdya*, to read *rētsen*, had read. The same forms do duty for both Pluperfect "had" and Conditional "would (have)": this being the meaning when connected with an *if*-clause (120). The Pluperfect is often preceded by *re*: the Conditional never. Thus, *a-vŷa* may mean either "had been" or "would be": *re-bŷa* (118) can only mean "had been". *Mynsen*, *gwrüssen* mean "would, should" when used as auxiliaries to verb-nouns (121. 2, 4).

II8. Infinitives of new verbs are shown: I. *pān dhothyens bys y'n tyller*. 2. *an jawl ynno re-dryska (tryga)*. 3. *del fastisens (fasta) an colmennow*. 4. *rak an marthūs re-welsens*. 5. *y-pysys rak an keth rē re-n-crowssa (crowsa)*. 6. *oll y bayn y-n-tremensa (tremena)*. 7. *edrek rak an ober re-wrüssa*. 8. *ancombrys y re-bŷa*. 9. *a dūs fals y re-dhothya*. 10. *Peder a-aswonys del re-bēghsa (pēgha)*. 11. *an toll re-wrüssens*. 12. *cleves-vyth ny-th-kemersa (kemerēs)*. 13. *mŷ a-vynsa y wytha, ha nŷ-yllyn cammen-vyth*. 14. *y enef bythqueth yn-lan re-vewsa (bewa)*. 15. *y-fynsen ow bōs marow*. 16. *rak kemmys tra a-lavarsa (leverel) ena y a-n-rebūkyas*.

1. when they had come to the spot. 2. the devil had dwelt in him. 3. as they had fastened the knots. 4. for the marvel that they had seen. 5. he prayed for the same ones who had crucified him. 6. all his agony—it had passed him by. 7. repentance for the deed he had done. 8. they had been embarrassed. 9. from false men they had come. 10. Peter recognised how he had sinned. 11. the hole which they had made. 12. no leprosy had seized thee. 13. I would have preserved him, yet I could not in any way. 14. his soul which had always lived cleanly. 15. I would that I were dead. 16. for all the things he had said then they rebuked him.

Lesson 34.

Potential (Imperfect Subjunctive) Tenses.

119. <i>bōs</i> :	<i>mōs</i> :	<i>dōs</i> :	<i>gallos</i> :	Regular Verbs
(if) I were :	(if) I were to go :	(if) I were to come :	(if) I could :	like <i>cara</i> (if) I liked :
<i>bēn</i>	<i>ellen</i>	<i>deffen</i>	<i>gallen</i>	<i>car(r)en</i>
<i>bēs</i>	<i>elles</i>	<i>deffes</i>	<i>galles</i>	<i>car(r)es</i>
<i>bē</i>	<i>ella</i>	<i>deffa</i>	<i>galla</i>	<i>car(r)a</i>
<i>bēn</i>	<i>ellen</i>	<i>deffen</i>	<i>gallen</i>	<i>car(r)en</i>
<i>beugh</i>	<i>elleugh</i>	<i>deffeugh</i>	<i>galleugh</i>	<i>car(r)eugh</i>
<i>bens</i>	<i>ellens</i>	<i>deffens</i>	<i>gallens</i>	<i>car(r)ens</i>

The stem-ending is often doubled or hardened (121. 7, 9, 10).

120. These tenses are used in the *if*-clause of conditional sentences. They do not relate actual facts, but potential facts: *y-toihyen mar callen*, I would come if I could: I would have come if I had been able. The meaning depends on the context. For Imperfect tenses with Pluperfect meaning, see 121. 8, 10.

A neg. *if*-clause has *na* or *mar nŷ* with a potential tense: *na-vē bos fals an dēn-ma* (121. 8), were it not that this man is false; *mar nŷ-vē fals an dēn-ma*, if this man were not false.

121. 1. *da vŷa genef mar calleugh dōs*. 2. *mŷ a-vynsa dōs mar callen*. 3. *fatel vŷa mars ellen-nŷ ha badhya* (167)? 4. *sŷl a-wrŷssa hedhes trē kensa a-wrŷssa dyndyl an gober*. 5. *a-n-gwelesta adheragos, a-alsesta y aswonvos? Galsen yn-ta*. 6. *ph profŷs benygys, ef a-wothfya hy dōs-hy pēghadores; ny-s-gassa (gasa) dh'y yljā*. 7. *hag a quellen (gweles), mŷ ny-n-gwrŷssen, kyn fen ledhys*. 8. *hy holon a-ranna, na-s-gwytha an Spyrŷs Sans*. 9. *a lavassen (lavasos), scon y-n-lathen (ladha)*. 10. *hedhyu a trykes (tryga) yn trē, dheragos tŷ a-n-gwelsa*. 11. *na-vē ef, py fēn-nymŷ?*

1. I should be glad if you would come. 2. I would come if I could. 3. how would it be if we went and bathed? 4. he who should reach home first should earn the reward. 5. if thou sawest him before thee, couldst thou recognise him? Well I could. 6. if he were a blessed prophet, he would know that she is a sinner; he would not have allowed her to anoint him. 7. and if I could see, I would not have done it, though I were killed. 8. her heart would have broken, had not the Holy Spirit preserved her. 9. if I dared, I would soon kill him. 10. to-day if thou hadst abided at home, thou wouldst have seen him before thee. 11. but for him, where should we be?

Lesson 35.

a-m-būs.

122. "Have" (84) is often more neatly expressed as follows:

	Present :	Future :	Preterite :
(mŷ) <i>a-m-būs</i> , I have	<i>a-m-bŷth</i> , I shall	<i>a-m-bē</i> , I had	
(tŷ) <i>a-th-ūs</i> , thou hast	<i>a-fŷth</i> , have	<i>a-fē</i> , etc.	
(ef) <i>a-n-jeves</i> , he has	<i>a-n-jevŷth</i> , etc.	<i>a-n-jeva</i>	
(hŷ) <i>a-s-teves</i> , she has	<i>a-s-tevŷth</i>	<i>a-s-teva</i>	
(nŷ) <i>a-gan-būs</i> , we have	<i>a-gan-bŷth</i>	<i>a-gan-bē</i>	
(whŷ) <i>a-gas-būs</i> , you have	<i>a-gas-bŷth</i>	<i>a-gas-bē</i>	
(ŷ) <i>a-s-teves</i> , they have	<i>a-s-tevŷth</i>	<i>a-s-teva</i>	

For other tenses, see App. B. 25

123. The particle is *a* when Subject or Object precedes (99), otherwise *y* (100): "I have fear" (*am afraid*)=*y-m-būs own, own a-m-būs (-vŷ), mŷ a-m-būs own*. Neg. *ny-m-būs own*, or *own ny-m-būs*. In indirect statement, the particles are *y*, *na* (124. 4, 5); *a*, *na*, *re* can contain the relative pronoun (124. 10, 11, 12); *th* is omitted except before *ūs*: its influence is shown by mutated *b* to *f*; *gan*, *gas* are also *n*, *s* (124. 4, 9); *ny-m-būs* with a verb-noun=*I have no power to, I cannot* (124. 19, 20). For Imperative *Kemeres* is used. (21 below).

124. 1. *ciith a-m-bē a'y weles mar glāf*. 2. *tŷ a-fŷth edrek*. 3. *a wŷl drōk ny-n-jeva meth*. 4. *gothvedheugh y-s-bŷth sylwans*. 5. *gwŷr yŷ na-n-jevŷth chŷ*. 6. *gallos a-fŷth warnedha*. 7. *bynŷtha ny-s-tevŷth gour*. 8. *pan vernans a-n-jeva ef?* 9. *whŷ a-s-bŷth agas gober*. 10. *ef a-wrŷk giŷl gēs a'n own re-m-bē*. 11. *otta an tŷak a-n-jeves cans davas*. 12. *dēn yŷ ef na-n-jeves meth*. 13. *agas bōs serrŷs ny-m-būs marth*. 14. *y-gas-bŷth lowena*. 15. *ny-gan-bē*. 16. *nŷ a-gan-bē*. 17. *Nadelek Lowen re-gas-bō*. (126, a). 18. *nēp a-n-jeffo lorgh* (126, c). 19. *ny-m-būs gwaya*. 20. *ny-m-būs bewa na fella*. 21. *Na gemer marth*.

1. grief I had from seeing him (I was grieved to see him) so ill. 2. thou wilt regret (it). 3. to do evil he had no shame. 4. know that ye shall have salvation. 5. it is true that he will not have a house. 6. thou shalt have power over them. 7. never shall she have a husband. 8. what death did he have? 9. you shall have your reward. 10. he made fun of the fear which I have had. 11. there is the farmer who has 100 sheep. 12. he is a man who has no shame. 13. that you are angry I am not surprised. 14. you shall have joy. 15. we had not. 16. we had. 17. may you have a merry Christmas. 18. he who has a staff. 19. I cannot move. 20. I cannot live any longer. 21. Don't be surprised.

A'm bus and *yma genef* compared; see Supplement I

Lesson 36.

The Subjunctive Mood

125. Present Tense :

<i>gŭil</i> :	<i>gallos</i> :	<i>mōs</i> :	<i>dōs</i> :	Regular Verbs
do, shall :	can, may :	go :	come :	like <i>gweles</i> : see
<i>gweryllyf</i>	<i>gylllyf</i>	<i>yillyf</i>	<i>dyffyf</i>	<i>gweryllyf</i>
<i>gwerylly</i>	<i>gyllly</i>	<i>yilly</i>	<i>dyffy</i>	<i>gwerylly</i>
<i>gwrello</i>	<i>gallo</i>	<i>ello</i>	<i>deffo</i>	<i>gwello</i>
<i>gweryllyn</i>	<i>gyllyn</i>	<i>yillyn</i>	<i>dyffyn</i>	<i>gweryllyn</i>
<i>gwrellough</i>	<i>gallough</i>	<i>yllough</i>	<i>dyffough</i>	<i>gwrellough</i>
<i>gwrellons</i>	<i>gallons</i>	<i>ellons</i>	<i>deffons</i>	<i>gwrellons</i>

Pres. of *bōs* : *bŷf*, *bŷ*, *bō* ; *bēn*, *beugh*, *bons* : be, may be, shall be.
Imperf. *gŭil* : *gwrellen*, *-es*, *-a* ; *-en*, *-eugh*, *-ens* : might, should.

Other Imperfects as in Lesson 34. In Present Subjunctive, verbs harden or double final consonant of stem in 3rd sing. and tend to extend this to the other persons. An *a* in the stem becomes *y* before *y* in the ending, and many *e*-stems are affected to *y* as *gweles*. The vowel in stem of 3rd sing. and 3rd plur. Present Subjunctive is the same as that of the 2nd sing. Imperative (see App. B.) : *kelly*, lose : 2 sg. Imperative *coll* : Present Subjunctive *kyllyf*, *kylly*, *collo* ; *kyllyn*, *kyllylough*, *collons*.

126. The Present Subjunctive is used :—

- (a) preceded by *re* to express a wish : *Dew re-dallo dheugh*, may God reward you. *Roy* is not preceded by *re* : *Dew roy dheugh lowena*, God give you joy. Neg. of *re* is *byner re-dheppro bōs*, may he never eat food.
 - (b) to express an indefinite future, after *pan*, when ; *hedra*, while ; *erna*, *bys pan*, *bys may*, until ; *kyn*, though ; *may*, that ; *na*, lest ; *del*, as ; *kettel*, as soon as : e.g. *hedra vō bew*, while he is (shall be) alive ; *kyn teffons-ŷ byth mar glōr*, though they come (shall come) ever so stealthily.
- Both Present and Imperfect Subjunctive are used :—
- (c) after an indefinite Subject : *dallathens nep a-vynno*, let him begin who will ; indefinite time or place : *lē mayth yllyn*, wherever we go ; *pesquyth may halla*, whenever he could.
 - (d) after a superlative : *gwella gylllyf*, the best I may, as well as I can ; *an hacra mermans a-vō*, the cruellest death there is.
 - (e) after *may* to express purpose : *dens may whello*, let him come that he may see ; *y-tēth may whella*, he came that he might see.
 - (f) after some verbs (pray, command, take care) : *y-pysaf may fy genef*, I pray that thou be with me. (See also 161, 162, 163.)

127. Except to express a wish (126a), the Subjunctive cannot be used in direct speech : "I may come tomorrow" is not *mŷ a-dheffo avorow*, but *y-hallaf dōs avorow* (*gallaf*, I can, may). *Gweryllyf* and *gwrellen*, being Subjunctive only, are confined to dependent clauses : *gwraf* and *gwriussen* (41, 116) taking their place in direct statement. The neg. with Subjunctive is *na*. When a neg. tense of the Subjunctive depends on another verb which is neg., *na*="from", "without" : *nŷ-scap na-n-jeffo clowt*, he shall not escape from getting a clout (128, 19, 20, 21).

128. 1. *bennath an Tās re-gas-bō, hag ef prest re-gas-gwytho, ha'y rās dheugh re-wrontyo*. 2. *pan wryllyf tremena a'n bŷs, re-m-gorro dh'y wlās*. 3. *y'n bŷs-ma tŷ a-vev bys may fy lōs*. 4. *na-hedhens nefra erna varwo*. 5. *mŷ a-n-gwyth kyn tassorgho*. 6. *pan vō devedhys an prŷs*. 7. *dens pan vynno*. 8. *dens a-dheffo*. 9. *nep a-n-gwello a-n-car*. 10. *kemmys na-vynno crysy*. 11. *nyns-ūs denvyth a-whetho gwell*. 12. *mŷ a-vyn pysy may rollo dower may hallo tūs ha bestas ha myns a-vynno eva*. 13. *ef a-n-drōs dhym may hallen y weles*. 14. *nep a-n-goithfo, gorthebens*. 15. *nyns-ō confort na yly a-wrella hy holon hiith*. 16. *drōk nefra gwayt na-wrylly*. 17. *goithvedheugh na-wrellough trōs*. 18. *sewyeugh e na-scapyo*. 19. *nefra y'n dower hedra vō nŷ-dhē dresto na-varwo*. 20. *iin dēn dhe gerdhes a'y saf nŷ-ās na-n-latho*. 21. *cammen na-yilly gwytha war-nans na-bosa y ben*. 22. *byner re-dhewhylly*.

1. the Father's blessing may you have, and may He ever preserve you, and grant you His grace. 2. when I (shall) pass from the world, may He lead me to His land. 3. in this world thou shalt live until thou be gray. 4. let them never cease until she be dead. 5. I will guard Him though He rise again. 6. when the time is come. 7. let him come when he will. 8. come what may. 9. whoever sees him shall love him. 10. as many as will not believe. 11. there is not a man who blows better. 12. I will pray that He give water so that men and beasts and all who will may drink. 13. he brought him to me that I might see him. 14. he who knows it, let him answer. 15. there was no comfort nor salve that might make her heart happy. 16. take care that thou never do harm. 17. beware lest ye make a noise. 18. follow him lest he escape. 19. never while he is in the water will one pass over it without dying. 20. not a man will it allow to walk upright without slaying him. 21. in no way could He keep His head from leaning down. 22. mayest thou never return.

Lesson 37.

Comparison of Adjectives

129. Regular : double final consonant when single and add *a* :
têk, fair, *tecca*, fairer, *an tecca*, the fairest.
 Irregular : *bÿghan*, little, *lê*, less, *an lÿha*, the least.
mÿr, much, great, *moy*, more, greater, *an moyha*, the most, greatest.
ogas, near, *nês*, nearer, *an nessa*, the nearest, next.
da, *mās*, good, *gwell*, better, *an gwella*, the best.
drôk, bad, *gwêth*, *lacca*, worse, *an gwêtha*, the worst.
 Comparative and superlative adjectives may precede or follow the noun, and are softened only after a fem. sing. noun :
an gwella forth (f.) or *an forth wella*, the best way.
Moy, *Moyha* may be used to form comparatives and superlatives.

130. as . . . = *maga* or *mar* . . . *avel* with nouns and pronouns,
maga or *mar* . . . *del* with verbs.

Mutation : *mar*, *del* soften : *maga* mutates as does *y* (34) : *maga fery avel hōk*, as merry as a hawk ; *nyns-yū an chÿ mar vrās del brederough*, the house is not so big as you think. than=*es* or *ages* with nouns and pronouns : *es del*, *ages del* with verbs. *Es*, *ages*, *avel* combine with pronouns as follows :

than I. etc. (*agesof*, *esos*, *esso*, *essy*, *eson*, *esough*, *essa*.

as I, etc. *avel-of*, *-os*, *-lo*, *-ly*, *-on*, *ough*, *-la*.

nyns-yū ef maga frās avelly-hÿ, he is not so big as she.

brassa yū hÿ es del brederough, she is bigger than you think.

the . . . the : *sül voy* (or *dhe voy*) *y-tybryn*, *dhe greffa vydhyn*, the more we eat, the stronger we shall be.

131. I. *yma hÿ yowynca aresso-ef*. 2. *ef yū an moyha skentyl*. 3. *pÿrra fool nÿ-vê gwelys*. 4. *dhe voy y-n-gwelaf*, *dhe lê y-n-caraf*. 5. *pÿyth yū an gusül* (f.) *wella?* 6. *nyns-üs gwell cusül es homma*. 7. *ef a-dōs maga town (down) tÿ del wodhya*. 8. *paryssa ôf-vÿ dhedha es dhe'n brassa arlydhy*. 9. *tecca dên nÿ-welys-vÿ, na clerra*. 10. *nep a-guntell an moyha a-n-jewyth an grās brassa*. 11. *nyns-ōma mar rÿch avelough-whÿ*. 12. *nyns-ōma mar rÿch del lever ef*.

1. she is younger than he. 2. he is the most clever. 3. a verier fool has not been seen. 4. the more I see him, the less I like him. 5. what is the best counsel? 6. there is no better counsel than this. 7. he swore as deep an oath as he could. 8. readier am I for them than for the greatest lords. 9. a finer man I have not seen, nor a brighter. 10. he who collects the most shall have the greatest favour. 11. I am not as rich as you. 12. I am not as rich as he says.

Lesson 38.

Adjectives made into Adverbs. Exclamatory

132. Adjectives can become adverbs without change of form :
ponyer scaf, a swift runner : *scaf* (adjective) qualifies noun.
scaf ow-ponya, swiftly running : *scaf* (adverb) qualifies verb.
 Such adverbs can be preceded by particle *yn*, which mutates as does *y* (34) : *da y-whōn* or *y-whōn yn-ta*, well I know ; but not after *mar* (so), *gwres mar dha*, done so well ; *yn* is sometimes attached to an adjective complement (63) : *ow holon res-êth yn-clāf*, my heart has gone sick ; and to a past participle denoting state : *yn-kelmys*, bound.

133. Adverbs in the comparative degree may be preceded by *dhe*, or may stand alone : *dhe* often translates English "the" : *dhe scaffa y-ponyas*, the more swiftly did he run ; *nyns-üs gwas a-n-tollo gwell*, there is not a fellow who will bore it better.
 N.B. *yn-whÿr*, *dhe wÿr* both mean "truly, indeed".

Adverbs are compounded with *a*, *dhe*, *war*, *yn* : e.g. *ef êth* (he went) : *a ves* (outside), *dhe ves* (away), *aberveth* (inside), *wardhelegrh* (back), *warvan* (upwards), *yn rak* (onwards).

134. "What a . . . !" "How . . . !" exclamatory are expressed (a) by a superlative with noun : *tecca wêl!* what a fine view! (b) by *ass*, *assa* with verb : *ass* before a vowel, *assa* (softens) before a consonant : *ass-ough-whÿ goky!* what fools you are! *assa-vÿa henna têk!* how fine that would be! *drôk* : exclamatory *drocca*.

135. 1. *eugh aberveth lemmyn scon*. 2. *mÿ re-guscas pōs*. 3. *bythqueth mÿ-welys clerra*. 4. *ÿ a-sowyn mÿlblêk gwell*. 5. *whethens pÿp yn-frêth*. 6. *mÿ a genes yn-lowen*. 7. *fest yn-fol ÿ a-gewsy*. 8. *gwyn ow bÿs dha weles yn-iasserghys!* 9. *dhe scaffa sÿr yth-êth*. 10. *lemmyn mÿ a-wōr dhe wÿr bōs ow thermyn devedhys*. 11. *ma's ens-ÿ parys dhe well*. 12. *mÿr tÿ a-far dhe lacca*. 13. *dhe lowenna mÿ a-vÿth*. 14. *ass-yū glās an mōr!* 15. *assa-vÿth whêk badhya!* 16. *assa-yllÿn nÿ bōs lowenek!* 17. *wecca lê!* 18. *drocca lōs!*

1. go ye within now quickly. 2. I have slept heavily. 3. never have I seen clearer. 4. they shall thrive 100-fold better. 5. let each one blow vigorously. 6. I will go with thee gladly. 7. right foolishly they were speaking. 8. happy am I (170) to see Thee risen again. 9. the more nimbly surely thou wilt go. 10. now I know indeed that my time is come. 11. unless they were the better prepared. 12. thou shalt fare much worse. 13. the happier I shall be. 14. how blue the sea is! 15. how nice bathing will be! 16. how happy we can be! 17. how pleasant a spot! 18. what a bad pang!

Lesson 39.

Interrogative Pronouns and Adverbs

136. (a) who, whom?=*py*, *pyū*? (b) which (one)?=*pynyl*? which, what? with noun=*py*, *pan*, *pana*? (c) what? with verb=*pyth*, *pan̄dra*? (d) why?=*prag*, with *y* (neg. *na*) before verbs. "Because" (110) begins the reply. (e) where?=*py(th)*, *py lē*, *plē(th)*? After a word of place, "where" is *may*. (f) when?=*pan*, *p'ūr*? After a word of time, "when" is *may*. (g) how much, how many?=*py lyes*, *pygemmys*, *pes*, *py sūl*? (*lyes*, *pes* are followed by sing. noun). (h) how often?=*pes termyn*? *py lyes termyn* (*treveith*, *gwyth*)? (i) how long?=*pygemmys termyn* (time)? *pygemmys hēs* (length)? Mutation: *py*, *plē*, *p'ūr*, *may* as *y* (34): *pan*, *pana*, soften. Whose (98).

137. (a) 1. *pyū ūs ow-tōs*? 2. *pyū a-welough-whŷ*? 3. *nŷ-wōn py yūa*. (b) 1. *pynyl a-vŷth delyfrys*? 2. *pynyl yū an gwella*? 3. *py par dēn yūa*? 4. *pan vernans a-n-jevŷth ef*? (c) 1. *pyth yū an gusūl wella*? 2. *pan̄dr' a-brederough-whŷ*? 3. *pan̄dr'wrama*? (d) 1. *prag y-whrūssta-jŷ tulla dha brŷas*? 2. *prag na-dhēth dhe'm wolcumma*? (e) 1. *pyth ēn*? 2. *plē fynnough-whŷ mōs*? 3. *nŷ-wōn plē tōf na plē yth-af*. 4. *plēmava (pymava)*? *plē mons-ŷ*? 5. *py hallas an rē-ma mōs*? 6. *y'n tyller may fē genys*. (f) 1. *pan vydhough-whŷ parys*? 2. *nŷ-wōn p'ūr y-n-gwelaf*. 3. *an jēth may tēth trē*. (g) 1. *nŷ-wōdhons pygemmys ymons-ŷ ow-pēgha*. 2. *py lyes dēn ūs y'n chŷ*? 3. *pes myldŷr a-wrūsough-whŷ kerdhes*? (h) *py lyes termyn a-n-gwelsough ef*? (i) 1. *pygemmys termyn a-vydhough-whŷ ena*? 2. *pygemmys hēs yū an trester*? 3. *pygemmys yū y hēs*?

- (a) 1. who is it coming? 2. whom do you see? 3. I don't know who it is. (b) 1. which one shall be freed? 2. which is the best? 3. what sort of a man is he? 4. what death shall he have? (c) 1. what is the best counsel? 2. what do you think? 3. what shall I do? (d) 1. why didst thou deceive thy husband? 2. why has he not come to welcome me? (e) 1. where shall we go? 2. where do you want to go? 3. I know not where I shall come nor where I shall go. 4. where is he? where are they? 5. where can these have gone? 6. in the place where he was born. (f) 1. when will you be ready? 2. I know not when I shall see him. 3. the day when he came home. (g) 1. they know not how much they are sinning. 2. how many people are there in the house? 3. how many miles did you walk? (h) how often did you see him? (i) how long will you be there? 2. how long is the beam? 3. how long is it? (lit. "how much is its length?").

Lesson 40.

Past Participle. Passive Voice

138. To form the Past Participle of a verb, add *-ys* to the stem: *scryf-a*, to write, *scryf-ys*, written: *a* in stem becomes *e* or *y*: *cara*, to love, *kerys*, loved; *ranna*, to share, *rynnys*, shared. Change from *e* to *y* is rarer: *henwel*, to name, *hynnys*, named. Ending *-ya* becomes *-yes* *-ys*: *rēdya*, to read, *rēdyes*, *rēdys*. (*-yes* in Late Cornish). Ending *-hē* becomes *hēs*: *dūhē*, to blacken, *dūhēs*, blackened.

Irregular: *gothvedhys*, known (*gothvos*); *gwrēs*, made, done (*gūl*); *devedhys*, come (*dōs*); *gyllys*, gone (*mōs*); *rēs*, given (*rŷ*); *drēs*, brought (*drŷ*); *degys*, carried (*dōn*).

139. The Passive is usually expressed as in English by the Past Participle following a tense of *bōs*: *ef a-vē ledhys*, he was killed; *ŷ a-vŷth būdhys*, they will be drowned. The verb-noun is also used: instead of *y-tyndylas bōs kerys*, he deserved to be loved, we can say *y-tyndylas y gara*, "he deserved his loving". Passive endings are also employed: Pres. *-yr*, *-er*; Imperf. *-ys*; Pret. *-as*; Pluperf. *-sys*; Subjunctive *-er*: *del rēdŷer yn lŷes lē*, as is read (one reads, people read) in many places. *Gallos* (44) has Pres. Passive *gyller*: *y-hyller y weles*, it is possible to (one can) see it; Subjunct. *galler*: *may haller y weles*, that one may see it, that it may be seen. "It is possible for him to" = he can: *y-hŷl* or *ef a-ŷl*.

140. 1. *ran cregys (cregy)*, *ran dybennys (dybenna)*, *ran orth lostow mergh draylys (draylyya)*, *ran leskys (lesky)*. 2. *ow botas re-bē glanhēs (glanhē)*; *ŷ a-vē rēs (rŷ) dhym*. 3. *henna yū gwrēs (gūl) da*. 4. *y gorf a-vē degys (dōn) dhe'n bēth*. 5. *nŷ-yllŷn dōs avorow*. 6. *henna nŷ-ŷl bōs*. 7. *nŷ-ŷl bōs neghys* or *nŷ-yller y nagha*. 8. *rak y-fynner (mynnes) mara kyller ow dyswūl*. 9. *aban na-gefŷr (cafos) kēn*. 10. *may haller aga lathya*. 11. *an Tās a'n nēf y-m-gylhŷyr*. 12. *nŷ-yller rē dha wordhŷya*.

1. some hanged, some beheaded, some dragged at horses' tails, some burnt. 2. my boots have been cleaned; they were given to me. 3. that is well done. 4. his body was carried to the grave. 5. it is impossible for us to come tomorrow. 6. that is impossible. 7. it cannot be denied. 8. for it is wished if it be possible to destroy me. 9. since no other is found. 10. so that they may be fastened. 11. the Father of heaven I an called. 12. it is not possible to worship Thee too much.

Lesson 41.

Cardinal Numerals

141. I, *ün*, *onen* (*ün* with a noun : otherwise *onen*). *ün* softens sing. fem. noun.

2, <i>deu</i> , m. <i>dyw</i> , f.	II, <i>ünnek</i>	25, <i>pymþ-warn-ügans</i>
3, <i>trÿ</i> , m. <i>tÿr</i> , f.	I2, <i>deudhek</i>	30, <i>dëk-warn-ügans</i>
4, <i>peswar</i> , m.	I3, <i>tredhek</i>	40, <i>deu-ügans</i> ; <i>deugans</i>
<i>peder</i> , f.	I4, <i>peswardhek</i>	50, <i>hanter-cans</i> ;
5, <i>pymþ</i>	I5, <i>pymthek</i>	<i>deu-ügans ha dëk</i> ;
6, <i>whëgh</i>	I6, <i>whetek</i>	<i>dëk-ha-deugans</i>
7, <i>seyth</i>	I7, <i>seytek</i>	60, <i>trÿügans</i>
8, <i>ëth</i>	I8, <i>ëtek</i>	70, <i>trÿügans ha dëk</i>
9, <i>naw</i>	I9, <i>nawnjek</i>	<i>dëk-ha-trÿügans</i>
10, <i>dëk</i>	20, <i>ügans</i>	80, <i>peswar-ügans</i>

90, *peswar-ügans ha dëk*, or *dëk-ha-peswarügans*.
100, *cans*, pl. *cansow*; 120, *whëgh-ügans*; 140, *seyth-ügans*; 160, *ëth-ügans*; 180, *naw-ügans*; 200, *deucans*; 1,000, *mÿl*, f. pl. *mÿlyow*; 1939, *mÿl naw cans ha nawnjek-warn-ügans*.

142. *deu*, *dyw*, *mÿl* soften: *deu dhën*, 2 men; *mÿl dhën*, 1,000 men. *an*, the, softens *deu*, *dyw*: *an dheu dhën*, the two men. *trÿ*, *tÿr* aspirate C, P, T to H, F, Th: *cans*, 100; *trÿhans*, 300. A noun is sing. after a numeral, unless separated from it by a (of): 20 books, *ügans lyver*, or *ügans a lyvrow*. A sing. noun follows the first element of a compound numeral: 27 books, *seyth lyver warn-ügans*; 46 years, *deu-ügans bledhen ha whëgh*. Plur. nouns may precede the numeral: *dagrennow trÿ*, three drops. Per cent.=*an cans*.

143. I. *ünnek-warn-ügans*. 2. *ëtek-warn-ügans*. 3. *pymthek-ha-deugans*. 4. *lyven naw-ha-trÿügans*. 5. *naw lyven ha trÿügans*; *trÿ-ügans lyven ha naw*. 6. *ëtek-ha-trÿügans*. 7. *whëgh-ügans ha pymþ*. 8. *deucans ha trÿ-ha-peswarügans*. 9. *peder mÿl trÿ hans ha deu*. 10. *dëk dawas warn-ügans*, or *dëk-warn-ügans a dheves*. 11. *yn pymthek sols yma naw-ügans dynar*, *pö seyth cans hag ügans a ferdhynnaw*. 12. *pygemmys a-gost hemma?* *cans ha hanter a bünsow*. 13. *deu jÿ*. 14. *an dheu jÿ*. 15. *cans rō*; *rōhow cans*. 16. *pymþ an cans*. 17. *trÿ tharow (tarow)*. 18. *tÿr hath (cath)*.

I. 31. 2. 38. 3. 55. 4. page 69. 5. 69 pages. 6. 78. 7. 125. 8. 283. 9. 4302. 10. 30 sheep. 11. in 15 shillings there are 380 pence, or 720 farthings. 12. how much does this one cost? £150. 13. two houses. 14. the two houses. 15. 100 gifts. 16. five per cent. 17. three bulls. 18. three cats.

Lesson 42.

Ordinal Numbers

144. 1st, *kensa*; 2nd, *nessa*, *secund*; 3rd, *tressa*; 4th, *peswera*; 5th, *pymþes*; 6th, *whëghes*; 7th, *seythwes*: add *-ves* to the other cardinal numerals. In a compound, *-ves* is attached to the first element: *degves-warn-ügans*, 30th; *an degves chÿ warn-ügans*, the 30th house. (*k* becomes *g* before *ves*).

N.B. 3rd=3-a; 6th=6-es; 10th=10-ves; 30th=30-ans.

145. Once, *ünwyth*; twice, *dywyth*; thrice, *tergwyth*; 4 times, *pedergwyth*; 10 times, *degwyth*; 100 times, *canquyith*; 1000 times, *mÿlwyth* (*gwyth*, f. time); the 10th time, *an degves termyn*; 100-fold, *cansplek*; 1000-fold, *mÿlblek*; far better, *mylwell* (1000 better); far worse, *mÿlweth* (1000 worse); as much, as many, *kemmys*; twice as much, *deugemmys*; 3 times as much, *trÿhemmys*; two by two, *deu ha deu*; we three, the three of us, *agan trÿ*; both, *an dheu*; each, *pup*; years old, *blöth*; Fractions: a quarter, *quarter*; a half, *hanter*; two-fifths, *deu bympes*, or *dyw ran a bymp* (two parts of five), etc.

146. I. *tressa-warn-ügans*. 2. *peswera-ha-deugans*. 3. *pymthegves-ha-deugans*. 4. *an kensa flögh ha trÿügans*. 5. *an whëgh-ügans ha pymþes dawas*. 6. *pymþ cans peswar-ügans ha degves*. 7. *wolcum mÿlwyth yn ow hël*. 8. *dëk canquyith dhys lowena*. 9. *a-n-jevës pup y dökyñ?* 10. *awotta an ügansves termyn whÿ dh'y wowyn*. 11. *ÿ a-sowyn mÿlblek gwell*. 12. *ef a-dhyndylas seythkemmys*. 13. *mÿlwell vÿa dhyn gortos omma*. 14. *ÿ a-dhëth onen hag onen*. 15. *pyth yÿ y ös?* 16. *y ös yÿ pymþ warn-ügans*. 17. *pyth yÿ an ür?* 18. *ün ür yÿ*. 19. *hanter wosa naw vyttyn*. 20. *pymþ mynysen dhe drÿ döhajëth*. 21. *quarter wosa ünnek dhe nös*. 22. *hanter-dëth ha hanter-nös*. 23. *pyth yÿ an jëth a'n mÿs?* 24. *an nessa-warn-ügans yÿ*. 25. *agas trÿ deugh-whÿ genef*. 26. *Dë Mergher dhe nös*. 27. *dëk warn ügans bloth of*.

1. 23rd. 2. 44th. 3. 55th. 4. the 61st child. 5. the 125th sheep. 6. 590th. 7. welcome 1000 times in my hall. 8. joy to thee ten hundred times. 9. has each got his ticket? 10. that's the 20th time you have asked it. 11. they shall thrive 1000-fold better. 12. he earned seven times as much. 13. it would be far better for us to stay here. 14. they came one by one. 15. what is his age? (how old is he?). 16. his age is 25 years (he is 25 years old). 17. what is the time? 18. it is 1 o'clock. 19. 9.30 a.m. 20. 2.55 p.m. 21. 11.15 p.m. 22. mid-day and midnight. 23. what is the date? (day of the month). 24. it's the 22nd. 25. you three come with me. 26. Wednesday night. 27. I am 30 years old.

Lesson 43.

Prepositions

147. These soften : *a* of, from ; *war*, on ; *dhe*, to, for, at ; *drē*, through, by ; and compounds ending *a*, *dhe*. No others govern mutation. *ajy dhe*, within ; (*yn*-)*mēs a*, out of ; *adrō dhe*, round about, concerning ; *ogas dhe*, near ; *a-woles*, below ; *herwyth*, according to ; *wosa*, after, *kens*, before (both of time) ; *er*, by, to, for ; *gans*, by, with ; *awos*, because of, in spite of ; *marnas*, except ; *wor' tū ha*, *trōha*, towards ; *bys (yn)*, up to, until ; *adref (dhe)* behind, *abarth (dhe)* beside, in the name of, on behalf of (*dhe* with pronoun).
N.B. *ajy*, *adrō*, *awos*, *adref* : stress on the end-syllable.

148. *a*, of ; *war*, on ; *rak*, for ; *drē*, through ; *drēs*, over, beyond ; *yn*, in ; (*w*)*orth*, to, at, etc. These combine with pronouns :—

<i>ahanaf</i>	of me,	<i>warnaf</i>	<i>ragof</i>	<i>dredhof</i>	<i>dresof</i>
<i>ahanas</i>	of thee,	<i>warnas</i>	<i>ragos</i>	<i>dredhos</i>	<i>dresos</i>
<i>anodho</i>	of him,	<i>warnodho</i>	<i>ragtho</i>	<i>dredho</i>	<i>dresto</i>
<i>anedhy</i>	of her,	<i>warnedhy</i>	<i>rygthy</i>	<i>dredhy</i>	<i>dresty</i>
<i>ahanan</i>	of us	<i>warnan</i>	<i>ragon</i>	<i>dredhon</i>	<i>dreson</i>
<i>ahanough</i>	of you,	<i>warnough</i>	<i>ragough</i>	<i>dredhough</i>	<i>dresough</i>
<i>anedha</i>	of them.	<i>warnedha</i>	<i>ragtha</i>	<i>dredha</i>	<i>dresta</i>

yn : *ynnof*, *ynnos*, *ynno*, *ynny*, *ynnon*, *ynnough*, *ynna*.

(*w*)*orth* : (*w*)*orthyf*, *orthys*, *orto*, *orty*, *orthyn*, *orthough*, *orta*.

Like *war* : *dywar*, *adhywar* (stress on *war*), from off. Like *rak* : *arak*, *adherak* (stress on *rak*), before, in front of ; *hep* (*hebof*), without, besides ; *ryp* (*rybof*), by, along, beside. Like *drē* : *yntre*, between, among. Like *yn* : *aberth-yn*, *aberveth-yn*, within ; *yn-dan*, under, beneath ; *a-dhan*, from under : *a-ugh*, above. Like (*w*)*orth* : *dyworth*, *adhyworth* (stress on *worth*), from.

149. Compound Prepositions (prep. and noun) : *warlergh* (*war* and *lergh*), after ; *erbyn* (*er* and *pyn*), against, by ; *yn-kever*, in regard to ; *yn-mysk*, amidst ; *yn-kerghyn*, around ; *yn lē*, instead of :—

<i>war-ow-lergh</i>	after me,	<i>er-ow-fyn</i>	<i>y'm kever</i>
<i>war-dha-lergh</i>	after thee,	<i>er-dha-byn</i>	<i>y'th kever</i>
<i>war-y-lergh</i>	after him,	<i>er-y-byn</i>	<i>yn y gevever</i>
<i>war-hy-lergh</i>	after her,	<i>er-hy-fyn</i>	<i>yn hy hever</i>
<i>war-agan-lergh</i>	after us,	<i>er-agan-pyn</i>	<i>y'gan kever</i>
<i>war-agas-lergh</i>	after you,	<i>er-agas-pyn</i>	<i>y'gas kever</i>
<i>war-aga-lergh</i>	after them.	<i>er-aga-fyn</i>	<i>y'ga hever</i>

yn-mysk : *y'gan mysk*, *y'gas mysk*, *y'ga mysk*, in our midst, etc. *yn-kerghyn* as *yn-kever* ; *yn lē* as *warlergh*. Personal pronouns may be added : *ahanaf-uy* (148), *er-agan-pyn-ny*, etc.

(See Supplement II, 12.)

150. Idioms : *gans tām*, on fire ; *gans golow*, alight ; *awos ēghen*, at all costs ; *ynter deu*, in two, in half ; *ynter dywla*, into the hands of ; *yn tŷr*, on land ; *drēs henma*, besides, moreover ; *gans henna*, there-upon ; *worth nyver*, in number ; *a'y saf*, upright ; *a'y eseth*, sitting ; *a'y wrōweth*, lying down ; *a'y vōth*, willingly ; *a'y anvōth*, unwillingly ; *yn jēth*, nōs, by day, night ; *war nebes lavarow*, in a few words ; *war anow*, by word of mouth ; *awos Dew*, for God's sake ; *yn ethom*, at need ; *a wēl dhe*, in sight of ; *a'n yl tū*, apart, aside ; *a bup tū*, in all directions ; *bys vyken*, for ever ; *kens oll*, especially ; *a ver dermyn*, in a short time ; *a'n barth dŷghow (clēth) dhe*, on the right (left) hand of ; *drēs ēghen*, extremely (after adjectives) ; *a bup tenewan*, on every side.

151. I. *kē aberveth y'n castel adheragof*. 2. *yn plās ūs omma rybon*. 3. *mara lever dēnvyth er-a-gas-pyn-whŷ travŷth*. 4. *mŷ a-s-set yn-dan y dreys*. 5. *mŷ a-wra aga scullya yn-danno*. 6. *yntredho ha'y gowetha*. 7. *drēs pup tra ūs a-ughon*. 8. *dredhos y-fydhyyn sylwŷs*. 9. *dūm war-y-lergh*. 10. *owth-esedha a'n barth dŷghow dhē'n Tās*. II. *adrō dhe'm brŷansan*. 12. *ottensy a wēl oll dheugh*. 13. *dyswa-ŷ a-dhan dha glōk*. 14. *ragof na-whyla ōla*. 15. *er-aga-fyn Cryst ūn gēr nŷ-levery*. 16. *an bows ūs y-th kerghyn*. 17. *erbyn sofer*. 18. *oll warlergh y arghadow*. 19. *gŷreugh y denna mēs a'n dower*. 20. *ny-n-drehef adhywar y geyn*. 21. *mŷ re-gafas lyther dyworto*. 22. *pandr'a-brederough anodho?* 23. *adref an eglos* ; *adref dhym-nŷ*. 24. *otta an vōs (f.) ha'n lŷstry warnedhy*. 25. *anedha ny-m-dūr*. 26. *ef a-wrūk herwyth y vōth*. 27. *er an treys mŷ a-n-kylden*. 28. *takkeugh ef a-ugh y ben*.

1. go into the village in front of me. 2. in a place which is here by us. 3. if anyone says anything against you. 4. I will place them beneath his feet. 5. I will scatter them under him. 6. between him and his companions. 7. over everything which is above us. 8. through thee we shall be saved. 9. let us go after him. 10. sitting at the right-hand of the Father. 11. around my throat. 12. here they are in sight of you all. 13. show them from under thy cloak. 14. seek not to weep for me. 15. against them Christ said not a word. 16. the garment that is around thee. 17. by supper-time. 18. all according to his command. 19. do ye pull him out of the water. 20. he shall not raise it from off his back. 21. I have had a letter from him. 22. what do you think of it? 23. behind the church ; behind us. 24. here is the table with the crockery on it. 25. of them it concerns me not (I am not concerned with them). 26. he did according to his will. 27. I will drag him back by the feet. 28. nail it above his head.

Lesson 44.

Prepositions after Verbs

152. *Myras orth*, look at; *golsowes orth*, listen to; *cola orth*, pay heed to; *bewa orth*, live on; *govyn orth*, ask of; *kewsel orth*, speak to; *serry orth*, be angry with; *argya, dyspūtya orth*, argue with; *kentra orth*, nail to; *glena orth*, stick to; *kelmy orth*, bind to; *herdhya orth*, thrust against; *sevel orth*, withstand; *gwytha orth*, guard against; *gwytha rak*, protect from; *settya orth*, oppose; *cronkya orth*, strike at; *cafes dhe*, provide for; *ciidha rak*, hide from; *prena, gwertha orth*, buy, sell by (e.g. the yard); *prena, gwertha a*, buy, sell for (e.g. 30/-). *clewes, dysky gans*, hear, learn from; *mōs, dōs erbyn*, go, come to meet; *mōs rak*, vouch for; *lenwel a*, to fill with. *camdyby war*, be mistaken about, *gwytha war*, watch over.

153. These take *dhe* with direct Object: *amma*, kiss; *gava*, forgive; *plekya*, please; *gothwos grās, blam*, thank, blame; *grassa*, thank; *entra*, enter; *y-cōth, y-tegōth*, it behoves; *ny-dāl, ny-amont*, it avails not; *y-cōth dheugh bōs war*, you ought to be careful. These take *dhe* with indirect Object: *rȳ*, give; *danvon*, send; *dysquedhes*, show; and others of the same kind: *ef a-rōs dhym an lyver*, he gave me (indirect Object) the book (direct). *Whyllas*, look for, *gortos*, wait for, are not followed by *rak (for)*: *my a-gas-gorta*, I'll wait for you (await you).

154. I. *myreugh orta*. 2. *gleneugh orty*. 3. *nȳ-vynna golsowes orthyn*. 4. *kewsel orto mȳ a-vyn*. 5. *gwren mōs er-y-byyn*. 6. *orth henna mȳ a-wyth*. 7. *orthyf na-wovyn henna*. 8. *serry orthyf nȳ-amont dhys*. 9. *dhe Dhew y-cōth dhym grassa*. 10. *dhys y-whōn grās*. 11. *dhys nȳ-wōn blam*. 12. *mȳ a-n-prenas a bymp sols*. 13. *gaf dhym ow fēgh*. 14. *mȳ a ragtho*. 15. *ef a-n-gwerthas orth an trōshēs*. 16. *tȳ a-gamdypp warnodho*. 17. *pan eseugh ow-tysky genef*. 18. *hedheugh dhym ow cledha*. 19. *ef a-ammas dh'y vam*. 20. *rak cafes dh'y wrēk ha'y flēghes*.

1. look at them. 2. stick to it. 3. he would not listen to us. 4. I will speak to him. 5. let us go to meet him. 6. against that I will guard. 7. ask that not of me. 8. to be angry with me avails thee not. 9. it behoves us to thank God. 10. I thank thee. 11. I do not blame thee. 12. I bought it for 5 shillings. 13. forgive me my sin. 14. I'll vouch for it. 15. he sold it by the foot. 16. thou art mistaken about it. 17. when ye were learning from me. 18. reach me my sword. 19. he kissed his mother. 20. to provide for his wife and children.

Lesson 45.

Possessive Case. "Of".

155. Possessive Case: "my mother's house" = "(the) house (of) my mother": *chȳ ow mam*: "the" and "of" being omitted in Cornish. This is the construction when any two nouns stand in close relationship: *geryow an tavas*, the words of the language; *deweth an bȳs*, the end of the world; *arluth an tȳr*, the lord of the land; *pycher dower*, a pitcher of water; *Maḡ Dew*, the Son of God; *Enys Breten*, the Island of Britain.

156. *a (of)* is expressed in the following cases: (a) when the 2nd noun is not closely related to the first, but is added by way of description: *dēth a bowesva*, a day of rest; *an pren a skȳans*, the tree of knowledge, (b) after words denoting quantity, or a part of the whole: *mȳr a dȳs*, a lot of people; *peder a'n cathas*, 4 of the cats; *ran a'n vledhen*, a part of the year, (c) after ordinal numerals and superlatives: *an pȳmpes dēth a'n mȳs*, the 5th day of the month; *an tecca a'n gorholyon*, the finest of the ships.

N.B. *onen a*, one of; *lȳn a*, full of; *chȳ dhym*, a house of mine.

157. *a* is optional before a word denoting material: *trok horn*, an iron chest; *trok a horn*, a chest of iron. There is a wide range of expression which cannot be classified, in which *a* is optional: *spyrys Keltiek Kernow*, Cornwall's Celtic spirit; *an spyrys Keltiek a Gernow*, the Celtic spirit of Cornwall.

158. I. *war olow y dreys*. 2. *yn crēs an tām*. 3. *crēf yū gwrydhyow an spedhes*. 4. *bys yn darras y jȳ*. 5. *hēs dha bāl*. 6. *epscop an pow yū marow*. 7. *onen anedha*. 8. *lȳn a rās*. 9. *dȳllas Cryst*. 10. *ef yū an creffa a'n dȳs*. 11. *crows pren, crows a bren*. 12. *an tressa mȳs a'n vledhen*. 13. *an myghtern a lowena*. 14. *trē a wlascor Galyla*. 15. *nyver brās a lyvrow*. 16. *gem mȳr y brȳs (a vȳr brȳs)*. 17. *rō a'n par-na*. 18. *ef a-gollas ūgans a'y dheves*.

1. on the tracks of his feet. 2. in the middle of the fire. 3. strong are the roots of the briars. 4. up to the door of his house. 5. the length of thy spade. 6. the bishop of the province is dead. 7. one of them. 8. full of grace. 9. Christ's raiment. 10. he is the strongest of the men. 11. a wooden cross. 12. the 3rd month of the year. 13. the King of joy. 14. a town of the kingdom of Galilee. 15. a large number of books. 16. a gem of great value. 17. a gift of that sort. 18. he lost 20 of his sheep.

Lesson 46.

"To" and "not to" with verbs.

159. "To" is not expressed in Cor. before a verb-noun standing as Subject or Object of a verb: *onest nŷ-vŷth ow gweles*, to see me will not be decent; *da yŷ genef y gafos*, I am glad to have it (having it is good with me). Object: *ef a-whylas y lettya*, he sought to prevent him (sought his prevention). "To" is *dhe* before (a) an infinitive dependent on a noun, adjective, or past participle: *nyns-ŷs forth dhe om-wytha*, there is no way to protect ourselves; *parys  n dh'y wŷl*, we are ready to do it; *hŷ a-v  gesys dhe godha*, it was allowed to fall (b) an infinitive standing as complement after a tense of *b s*: *ef nyns-yŷ dhe vlamy*, he is not to blame. "To," expressing purpose, is *dhe* or *rak*: *ef a-dh th dhe'm gweles*, he came to see me; *ef a-gowsas rak agan tulla*, he spoke to deceive us.
160. "To" is *a* after the verbs *cusŷly*, advise; *sconya*, refuse; *pysy*, pray; rarer after *erghy*, bid; *danwon*, send. Also after the nouns *prŷs*, time; *gr s*, thanks; *cŷmyas*, permission; *dowt*, own, fear; *meth*, shame; *marth*, wonder; *whans*, desire: *cusŷlyeugh ef a asa y wokyneth*, advise him to abandon his folly; *y-th-pysaf a rŷ dhym cusŷl*, I pray thee to give me advice; *nans-yŷ prŷs a rŷ brŷs*, now it is time to give judgement. Variations with *dhe* and *rak* are found: also *may* with Subjunct. may be used instead of *a* with infinitive (164, 21, 22).
161. *gorhemmyn*, command; *erghy*, bid; *ordena*, order; *grontya*, grant; *gŷl*, make; *leverel*, tell: these take *dhe* with direct Object, followed by the verb-noun or *may* with the Subjunctive: *lavar dhedha d s*, or *lavar dhedha may teffons*, tell them to come; *argh dhodho gr wedha*, bid him lie down; *gwra dhodho dybry* (or *may teppro*), make him eat. *Dyfen*, forbid, requires *na* with Subjunctive: *ef a-wrŷk agan dyfen aval na-wrellen dybry*, he forbade us to eat an apple, (that we shd. not eat). *dhe* must be retained in the passive. Active: *ef a-leverys dhym*, he told me. Passive: *dhym y-fe leverys*, I was told.
162. "For me to, for him to," etc. are expressed in various ways: *cales yŷ dhym dewheles*, it is difficult for me to return; *nŷ-dh th an prŷs may tewhylyf*, the time for me to return has not come ("the time when I may return"—uncertain Fut.) *y a-wortas ow dewheles*, they waited for me to return (they awaited my return); *y-tŷghtys may fens omma*, I arranged for them to be here ("that they should be here").

163. "Not to" after verbs is *na* or *ma na* with Subjunctive: *ef a-yrghys dhedha na-wrellens entra*, he bade them not to enter (that they should not enter).

"Not to, not to have" after nouns and adjectives is *b s hep* (to be without), sometimes *omwytha rak* (to refrain from):

cales   omwytha rak wherthyn, it was difficult not to laugh; *dr k yŷ b s hep arghans*, it is bad not to have any money; *meth yŷ genef ow b s hep scryfa* (or *na-wrŷga-vŷ scryfa*), I am ashamed not to have written.

164. 1. *hy dy'sky mŷr a-n-grevya*. 2. *dr k   genef clewes henna*. 3. *gwell yŷ gansa gortos ajŷ*. 4. *my a-vyn assaya m s dŷ*. 5. *ef a-dhallathas scryfa lyther*. 6. *lowen  n-nŷ dh'agas gweles*. 7. *dŷs omma scon dhe whetha*. 8. *tŷ yŷ gwyw dhe v s cregys*. 9. *ef re-dhyn ylas godhaf mernans*. 10. *henna nyns-yŷ dhe grysy*. 11. *r son dh'y ladha nyns-  kefys*. 12. *y wytha a -vŷa gwell*. 13. *py ŷr a tŷs dh'y gerghes?* 14. *mŷ a rak y gusŷly*. 15. *lŷes: cast rak dha dulla*. 16. *cŷth a-m-bŷs a'y glewes*. 17. *own a-s-teva hŷ a'y wŷl*. 18. *nŷ-sconyaf a wŷl dha volunjeth*. 19. *r  dhym cŷmyas a gemeres corf Jesu*. 20. *orden dhe'th tŷs hy knoukya* (neg. *na-wrellens hy knoukya*). 21. *ef a wrŷk ow husŷly* *frat anedhy may torren*. 22. *danwoneugh dhe Bylat may tanwonno dheugh Cryst*. 23. *mŷ a-worhemmyn dhe'n glaw namoy na-wrello*. 24. *dr k yŷ genef na-wrŷga y weles*. 25. *da yŷ b s hep yskerens*. 26. *aga gweles   trŷeth*.

1. to remove it hurt him greatly. 2. I was sorry to hear that. 3. they prefer to remain indoors. 4. I will try to go there. 5. he began to write a letter. 6. we are delighted to see you. 7. come here at once to blow. 8. thou art worthy to be hanged. 9. he has deserved to suffer death. 10. that is not to be believed (Cor. "to believe"). 11. a reason to kill him was not found. 12. to preserve him would have been better. 13. at what time will men go to fetch him?. 14. I will go to advise him. 15. many a trick to deceive thee. 16. I am grieved to hear it. 17. she was afraid to do it. 18. I will not refuse to do thy will. 19. give me permission to take the body of Jesus. 20. order thy men to beat her (neg. not to beat her). 21. he advised me to pluck fruit from it. 22. send word to Pilate to send Christ to you. 23. I will command the rain not to do any more. 24. I am sorry not to have seen him. 25. it is well not to have enemies. 26. it was pitiful to see them.

Lesson 47.

Construction after certain verbs. Cf. Supplement II. 8

165. (a) *gweres*, to help, is followed by the Pres. Participle, not infinitive : *gweres-vy ow-cuil t̄an*, help me to make a fire. I couldn't help laughing : *=n̄y-yllyn omwytha rak wherihyn (omwytha rak, refrain from) ; r̄es ô (p̄orr̄es) dhym wherihyn.*
- (b) *cr̄ysy*, believe, takes *dhe*, except when "it" is the Object : *dhys n̄y-grysaf*, thee I do not believe ; *n̄y-grysaf dhe'ih lavarow*, I do not believe thy words ; *mar n̄y-wr̄eta y grysy*, if thou dost not believe it. "To believe in" is *cr̄ysy yn* : *nep̄ na-gr̄ys yninos, goef*, whoso believeth not in thee, woe to him.
- (c) *gasa*, let, leave, allow : *geseugh-vy dhe wortheby*, let me reply ; *ḡas dhym (I53) ow bewnans*, leave me my life ; *gwell v̄ya y asa bew*, it would be better to leave him alive.
- (d) *mynnes*, will, wish : *m̄y a-vyn may f̄o formyes bestas*, I will that beasts be created ; *m̄y a-vyn b̄os garlont gwr̄es*, I will that a garland be made ; *wh̄y a-vyn m̄y dh'y ladha*, you wish me to kill him.
- (e) *gwayt*, *gwaytyeugh*, mind, take care : followed by (a) verb-noun : *gwayt y wrynya*, take care to grip him (b) *may* with Subjunct : *gwayt copel may kemerry*, mind you take a couple. Neg. is *na* with Subjunctive or Imperative : *gwayt na-v̄en-n̄y tullys*, take care that we be not deceived ; *gwayt na-wra falsury*, mind and not cheat (see also 128, 16).
- (f) *lettya*, hinder, prevent, takes *a* with verb-noun, *na* with Subjunct. *ef a-m-lettyas a dh̄os*, he prevented me from coming ; *mara qur̄eth aga lettya na-allons l̄en y ser̄vya*, if thou wilt prevent them from being able to serve him faithfully.
- (g) *gwytha*, guard, keep, followed by *na* with Subjunct. can also mean "prevent" : *henna a-wra gwytha na-dheffo glaw aberveth*, that will prevent rain from coming in.
- (h) *perthy own* (suffer fear) = to be afraid : *na-borth own a henna*, have no fear of that. *Own, dowt*, fear, are usually followed by the infinitive : *rak own myshyf dhe godha*, for fear lest disaster befall ; *rak own cafos y ancow*, for fear of getting his death. Rarer with Subjunctive : *rak own yth-omdhyseves*, for fear thou shouldst stumble. Negative is *na* with the Indicative : *yma dowt dhym niag-usy aberth y'n fyth*, I fear he is not within the faith. (N.B. The Indicative Mood contains the tenses which relate facts, i.e. those which are neither Subjunctive nor Imperative).

Lesson 48.

Clauses introduced by *ha*. Verbs joined by *ha*.

166. "When, while, as" are often expressed by *ha* with a noun or pronoun : *p̄ur avar, ha'n howl noweth drehevys*, quite early, when the sun had just risen ; *y-leverys, hag y ow-t̄os*, he said, as they were coming ; *m̄y eth dh'y weles, hag ef yn y wely*, or *hag ef clāf*, I went to see him when he was in bed (or) when he was ill, etc. *Ha genef, ha dhym*, etc. = "with, having, who has, who had" : *n̄y eth ena, ha genen an lyther*, we went there with the letter ; *benen ha dhedhy deu flōgh*, a woman who had two children.
167. When two or more verbs, having the same Subject, are connected by *ha* (and), the first verb only need show the tense : the others remaining in the infinitive : *ef a-sevys yn-ban ha kemeres an dorth ha'y dybry*, he got up and took the loaf and ate it : *ef a-sevys yn-ban hag a-gemeras an dorth hag a-s-dybrys* would lay special emphasis on each of the three acts. If the Subject changes, each verb must show the tense : *an b̄eth a-ygoras, ha'n corf marow a-dhassorghas*, the grave opened, and the dead body rose again.
168. Descriptive : *p̄yasen dh̄of, felsys hy thavas*, a tame magpie with its tongue split (split its tongue) ; *colom gl̄as hy lagas*, a blue-eyed dove (blue its eye) ; *tra varthūs, ūith y weles*, a wonderful thing, terrible to see (terrible its seeing).
169. 1. *pyū re-dh̄eth, ha'n darrasow oll degēs?* 2. *ef a-s-dybrys, ha'n dheu erel ow-cusca.* 3. *hag ef ow -tr̄eghy an desen, y-t̄eth goh̄yen ha'y wana.* 4. *hag ef ow-covyn nebes bara, y vyrgh a-arms.* 5. *an lader a-gemeras an ōn ha'y ladha ha'y dhybry.* 6. *ef a-welas an t̄yak, ha'n t̄yak a-n-gwelas ef.* 7. *derowen gwāk hy b̄en.* 8. *pen horth gorowrys y gernygow.* 9. *menough y-whr̄e gelwel, tr̄ueth y gl̄ewes.* 10. *d̄en ha ganso m̄ur a warthek.*
1. who has come, when the doors are all closed? 2. he ate it while the two others were asleep. 3. as he was cutting the cake, a wasp came and stung him. 4. when he asked for a little bread, his daughter made an outcry. 5. the thief took the lamb and killed it and ate it. 6. he saw the farmer, and the farmer saw him. 7. an oak with a hollow trunk. 8. a ram's head with its little horns gilded. 9. often he would call, a thing pitiful to hear. 10. a man who had a lot of cattle.

Lesson 49.

Grief and joy. Verbal adjectives. *Om-*.

170. Exclamations of grief start with *ellas* (*byth*) *pan*, or *govŷ*, *goef*, *gonŷ*, *goŷ*, woe to me, to him, to us, to them : *ellas byth pan yŷ kylyys Abel*, alas that Abel is lost; *ellas pan dhybrys an tam*, alas that the morsel was eaten ; *gonŷ byth pan y-n-lythyn*, alas that we ever killed him. *na-wrello y vŷth goef*, woe to him who obeys him not. Exclamations of joy start with *gwynvŷs*, happy, blessed ; *gwynvŷs kemmys a-n-gwrello*, happy as many as do it. *gwyn y vŷs* (blessed his world)=happy is he : *re-bŷ gwyn agas bŷs*, may you be happy ; *gwyn dha vŷs*, lucky dog! Also verb-noun after *govy*, *gwynvys*.

(Supplement II, 18.)

171. Adjectives ending -able, -ible, are translated as follows : intelligible=*a-yller y gonwedhes* (that one can understand) ; unintelligible=*na-yller y gonwedhes* ; an incredible story, *whethel na-yller y grysy* ; an unsaleable book, *lyver na-yller y wertha*. Adjectives of the type "unsold" are simply the negative of the past participle : an unsold book, *lyver nag-yŷ* (or *na-vŷ*) *gwerthys*, also *lyver hep y wertha*. Also *a-ŷl* ; *a-ŷl bos dybrys*, eatable, or *ŷs dhe dhybry*.

172. *Om-* (softens) is prefixed to verbs to make them reflexive : *cregy*, to hang, *omgregy*, to hang oneself : in such cases *om-* is usually unstressed. *Om-* sometimes changes the meaning : it is then stressed, e.g. *omdhŷn* (om-dhŷn'), to bear oneself, behave, from *dŷn*, to bear, carry : but *omdhon* (om'-dhon), to conceive.

173. I. *govŷ pan welys Eva*. 2. *goef nep a-worth Jovyn*. 3. *ellas bŷs dha dreys squerŷs*. 4. *govŷ byth pan y-n-neghys*. 5. *ellas na-varwen ynweth*. 6. *ellas byth pan wrŷk cola orth ow escar*. 7. *gwyn y vŷs a-vŷ trygys yn dha servys*. 8. *gwynvŷs a-allo bŷs gwyrw*. 9. *lytherow na-vŷ scryfys*. 10. *lyver na-yller y rŷdya*. 11. *bennath na-yller y nagha*. 12. *yma an tonnow owth-omderry erbyn an als*. 13. *y-honen yth-omwanas* : *gans y gollan yth-omwyskys y'n golon*.

1. woe's me that I saw Eve. 2. woe to him who worships Jove. 3. alas that thy feet are torn. 4. alas that I denied Him. 5. alas that I did not die as well. 6. alas that I paid heed to my enemy. 7. happy he who is abiding in thy service. 8. happy he who may be worthy. 9. unwritten letters. 10. an unreadable book. 11. an undeniable blessing. 12. the waves are breaking against the cliff. 13. himself he hath stabbed : with his knife he smote himself in the heart. (*terry* : *gwana* : *gweskel*).

Lesson 50.

Variation of word-order

174. A summary of normal variations of word-order to ensure emphasis where required :

- (a) Object first, before its verb :
- | | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>kŷn dhe ŷla whŷ a-s-byth</i> : | cause to weep you shall have. |
| <i>ow dywla colm, ha'm garrow</i> : | my hands bind thou, and my legs. |
| <i>ow negys-vy spŷdya a-wraf</i> : | my errand I will speed. |
- (b) Complement placed first :
- | | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>yeyn fest yŷ an awel</i> : | right cold the weather is. |
| <i>fethys nefra nŷ-vydhŷth</i> : | overcome thou shalt never be. |
| <i>ow-nessa yma an prŷs</i> : | drawing near the time is. |
- (c) Emphatic word placed at the end :
- | | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>ha bynytha mŷ a-grŷs</i> | and ever I will believe. |
| <i>dha vŷs a werghes genys</i> : | thou are of a virgin born. |
| <i>dyŷskyn ha dhŷ'n dor kŷ</i> : | descend and to the ground go. |
| <i>bŷth yn dha servys lŷn</i> : | be in thy service faithful. |
- (d) Verb-noun before its auxiliary :
- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>y aswon certan nŷ-wraf</i> : | know him I certainly do not. |
| <i>gŷl gŷs ahanaf a-wrŷth</i> : | make fun of me thou dost. |
| <i>serry orthŷf nŷ-rŷs dhys</i> : | be angry with me you need not. |
- (e) Dependent clause before main clause :
- | | |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>ow bŷs serrys nyns-yŷ marth</i> : | that I am angry is no wonder. |
| <i>bŷs cŷmyas dhym gwyn ow bŷs</i> : | that I have permission happy am I. |
| <i>y vŷs gwŷr Dheŷ nŷ-wodhyen</i> : | that He is the true God we did not |
- (f) Prepositional phrase before its verb : (know.)
- | | |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>cowetha, dhym levereugh . . .</i> | comrades, tell me . . . |
| <i>ymons dhymmo ow-crŷa</i> : | they are crying to me. |
| <i>a-ŷl orto bewa</i> : | which a man can live on. |
- (g) Personal pronouns stressed by reduplication and position :
- | | |
|------------------------------------|---|
| <i>dhys nŷ-vynnaf bones maw</i> , | I'll be no servant of <i>thine</i> . |
| <i>kergh-ŷ dhejŷ mar mynnyth</i> : | fetch them <i>thyselŷ</i> if thou wilt. |
- (h) In a Relative clause, emphasis is shown by *yŷ*, *ŷ*, *with nep* : *Maŷ Dew ŷ, nep a-welsys* : the Son of God it was that thou sawest. N.B. The Relative Pronoun requires the personal form of the verb : *nep tŷ a-welas*, whom thou sawest, is incorrect.

175. Words to be emphasised are placed before *del*, *mar*, *pan*, *aban*, *kyn*, *may* (III) : *mara-th-cafaf*, if I find thee, is unemphatic : *tŷ mara-th-cafaf* emphasises "thee" : *mŷ mara-th-cafaf* emphasises "I". Neg. *tŷ mar ny-th-cafaf* ; *mŷ mar ny-th-cafaf*.

(See also Supplement II)

These conjunctions cannot be separated from the verb except by *nȳ*, *na*, or infixed pronouns. Thus a sentence of the type "though last week it was hot" is *kynth ȳ tom an seythen dheweitha*: *an seythen dhewetha kynth ȳ tom*, or *tom kynth ȳ*; whatever the order, *kynth ȳ* (or neg. *kyn nag-ȳ*) must stand together. "When the doctor came" is *pan dhēth an medhek* or *an medhek pan dhēth* (not *pan an medhek a-dhēth*).

176. Insertion of pronoun to strengthen declarations:

(a) With infinitive: *ow bolunjeth mara mynnyth y gollenwel*, if thou wilt fulfil my desire (stressing *ow bolunjeth*); *agas pennow mȳ a-wra therry*, your heads I will break; *mȳ a-vyn mōs dhe'n templa hag ena Dew y wordhya*, I will go to the temple and there worship God, (stronger than *gordhya Dew*).

(b) With impersonal tenses: *an mernans mȳ a-n-kemer*, death I will accept; *dha arghadow mȳ a-n-gwra*, thy bidding I will do.

It is not obligatory to insert the pronoun, however:

(a) *an dhragon y-whra fetha*, the dragon he will conquer;

(b) *an arghans mȳ a-gemer*, the money I will take.

(Supplement II.)

177. An important element in spoken Cornish is its liveliness. The Plays abound in words inserted to emphasise remarks: *pūrgwȳr*, *deffrȳ*, *dȳogel*, *sūr*, *certain*, *hep fall*, *hep wow*, etc. meaning "indeed, certain, sure, i' faith," etc. Oaths are common, mostly introduced by *rē*: *rē'n offeren*, by the Mass; *rēn-ow-thās*, by my father: *rē Varȳa*, by Mary; *rē'm fay*, by my faith; *rē Jovyn*, by Jove. But above all, perhaps, Cornish owes its power of expression to its extreme flexibility, which is based chiefly on variety of word-order and tense-formation (60). The result is that it can convey shades of meaning too delicate to be rendered in English: e.g. *gweles ow map y-carsen* is not quite the same as *y-carsen gweles ow map*, but in English there is only one way of putting it: "I should like to see my son." Again, *y ladra mar whyla dēn*, *mar whyla dēn y ladra*, *dēn mar whyla y ladra*, have different words emphasised, but the only way one can say all three in English is "if a man seeks to steal it." This power of exact expression, inherent in Cornish, would alone justify an intensive study of the language.

Appendix A.

Miscellaneous.

A few: *nebes* with plur. noun: *nebes dedhyow*, a few days.

a little (in quantity): *nebes*: *nebes bara*, a little bread.

ago: *nans-yū* (now it is) with Preterite: *mȳ a-n-gwelas nans-yū dēk mȳs*,

I saw him ten months ago.

all: to all, of all, in all, we all, are usually reversed:

oll a'n ydhyn ow-nyja, of all the birds that fly.

mȳr rās oll dhe'n arlydhy, much thanks to all the lords.

henna oll nȳ a-bȳs, that we all pray.

alone: *honen* with poss. pron. *nyns-yū da bōs ün dēn y-honen*, it is not well for any man to be alone; *ow-honen mȳ a-n-gwrük*, alone I did it.

any: *nep* with noun: *yn nep cās*, in any case. After a neg. *-vyth*: *nȳ-welaf travyth*, I don't see anything; *nahēn*, any other; *namoy*, any more;

na fella, any further, longer. Often omitted: *ny-m-būs arghans*, I haven't any money.

anyone: *dēnvyth*: *ny-welaf dēnvyth*, I don't see anyone; *pup a-ȳl güll henna*, anyone can do that (=everyone).

anything: *travyth*: *awos travyth a-wharfo*, notwithstanding anything that may happen; *nȳ-welaf travyth*, I don't see anything; *mȳ a-wra pup tra a-vynnough*, I will do anything you like (=everything).

as if: *kepar ha pan* (or *del*): *kepar ha pan vēna an pūrra lader y'n pow*, as if I were the veriest thief in the country; *kepar ha del ens dhe'n gas*, as if they were going to battle.

at all: with neg. *-vyth*, *man*, *banna*, *ünvyth*, *toch-vyth*, *cammen*, *tam*: *ny-m-būs chȳ-vyth* (emphatic *-vyth-oll*), I haven't a house at all; *nȳ-dalons man*, they are worth nothing at all; *nȳ-welaf banna*, I don't see at all; *sevel ünvyth nȳ-yllyn*, we cannot stand up at all; *nȳ-wōn p'yūa cammen*, I know not at all who he is; *toch-vyth gonys ef na-ȳl*, so that he cannot work at all; *gwytha tam na-guskens*, to take care that they slept not at all.

bold enough: *harth* (after neg.): *nyns-ȳ harth dh'y nōtya*, he was not bold enough to (he dared not) make it known.

both . . . and: *ha . . . ha* or *(ke)kefrys . . . ha*: *dēth ha nōs*, both day and night; *kekefrys eleth ha syns*, both angels and saints.

but little: *boghes*: *ōgh*, *mȳ re-bē boghes coynt*, alas, I have been but little cunning; *nebes clāf yū*, he is rather poorly; *boghes clāf yū*, there is not much the matter.

by: *dre* generally, *gans* may be used with persons and animals, elsewhere it means "with",

(Supplement II.)

completely: *cowl*, *cowal* (both soften): *pyū a-wra cowl-dhrehevel oll dha jȳ?* who will completely build all thy house? *nȳ a-vȳth cowal vūdhys*, we shall be completely drowned.

Appendix A.

down : *war-nans* (motion) : *ȳ a-bonyas war-nans an vrē*, they ran down the hill : *yn-nans* (direction) : *an gover a-rēs yn-nans bys y'n mōr*, the brook runs down to the sea ; *dhe'n lūr* (position) : *ef a-n-kemeras dhe'n lūr*, he took it down ; note also *dhe'n dōr gansa*, down with them ! *yn-lūr*, downstairs.

each other : *an ȳl . . . y gyla* (*hybēn*, f.) : *nȳ a-scryfas an ȳl dh'y gyla*, we wrote to each other, (lit. "the one to his fellow").

either . . . or : *ȳy . . . ȳy* or *pō (bō) . . . pō (bō)* : *pō Cryst pō Barabas*.

enough : *lower* (generally follows) : *cales lower*, difficult enough ; *arrow lower*, arms a-plenty : *lower hȳr*, sufficiently long.

even (adverb) : *kyn fē* : *kyn fē myghtern ȳy emprou*, even a king or an emperor (lit. "though it were a king, etc").

ever : *byth*, *bynytha*, *bynary* with Fut. tense ; *bythqueth* with Past : *nefra* with either : *nefra dhe wēth vȳth ow chēr*, ever the worse will be my state ; *yn joy bynytha a bȳs*, in joy everlasting ; *bythqueth re-bē ūs*, it has ever been a custom . . .

every one : *pup*, *pup onen*, *pup hūny* (*yn-*) *ketiep onen* (*pen*, *pol*) : *gwythens pup y lē*, let everyone keep his place ; *mȳ a-s-sēgh ketiep onen*, I will dry them every one.

exactly : *poran* (po-ran') : *poran yn crēs an drē*, exactly in the centre of the town ; exactly like : *poran kepar ha*.

exactly as : *poran kepar del*, or *kepar y'n bȳs del* (with verb) : *gwera kepar y'n bȳs del vynny*, do exactly as thou will.

except (147) : *marnas* : *na dewas marnas dower pur*, nor drink except pure water, *dȳal war bup-oll*, *marnas ty*, revenge on all except thee.

for (duration of time) : *nans-yū* (now it is) with Perfect tense : *my re-bē ow-studhȳa nans-yū try mȳs*, I have been studying for three months. "For" is omitted with Preterite tense : *mȳ a-vē ena peder bledhen*, I was there for four years. (Supplement II 24.)

happen (take place) : *wharfos* : *ȳynak a-wharfo*, whatever happens.

happen to : *dōs ha* : *pan dheffen ha mōs fol*, if I should happen to go mad : I happened to=*ȳth-hapȳas dhȳm* ; *y-wharfe dhȳm*.

hardly : *scant* (*nȳ*), *scantlower* : *scant y-hallaf* (*scant nȳ-allaf*, *nȳ-allaf*) *clewes y lavarow*, I can hardly hear his words ; *scantlower y-hallaf kerdhes*, I can hardly walk.

how : *hem a-dhȳsqueth mar dhrok yu . . .* this shows how bad is . . .

however (yet, nevertheless) : *bytegens* (bit-e-genz'). With adjectives : *kyn fō* (*byth*) *mar vrās*, however great he may be.

in no way : *nȳ . . . cam* (*men*), . . . *na* : *nȳ-ȳllȳn cammen-vȳth*, I could not in any way . . . ; *nȳ-dāl dhȳs cam y nagha*, it will in no way avail thee to deny it (see also 128, 21).

just as : see "exactly as" ; just as if=*poran kepar ha pan . . .*

Appendix A.

know : *gothwoos*, to know for a fact, know how, be able.
aswon(*vos*), to know, be acquainted with, recognise.

like : *avel*, *kepar ha* : *ow-crȳa kepar ha kȳ*, crying like a dog.

many : *lȳes* (with sing. noun), *mūr*, *mūr a* : *ha ganso mūr a eleth*, and with him many angels ; *flēghes mūr ha benenes*, many children and women ; *lȳes pow*, many a country.

much : *mūr*, *mūr a* : *synsys mūr ōn-nȳ*, we are much obliged ; *mȳ awra dhȳs mūr a dhrok*, I will do thee much harm. No mutation when *mūr* precedes its noun and meaning "much, many." *Mūr tros*, a lot of noise, but *tros mūr*, a great noise.

near : *ogas dhe* : *ogas dh'y dheweth*, near (to) his end ; *omma yn-ogas*, or *ogas omma*, near here ; *yn y ogas* or *ogas dhodho*, near him ; *po ogas dȳ*, or thereabouts (lit. "near to it").

nearly : *namna* with verbs (III) ; *ogas*, *ogas ha*, elsewhere, e.g. past participle : *kynth ōma ogas marow*, though I'm nearly dead ; *ogas ha myl*, nearly a thousand ; *ogas ha bledhen*, nearly a year.

neither . . . nor : *nanȳl . . . na*, or *na* (both following a neg.) : *nȳ-rē nanȳ dhȳn bōs na dewas*, he gives us neither food nor drink. The first *na* may be omitted : *nȳ-ȳl* (*na*) *gweles na clewes*, he cannot see nor hear, (no mutation after *na*).

never : as for "ever", but with *nȳ na* : *byth nȳ-ȳllons y sawȳa*, never can they save him. *Byth* often contracts to *by*.

nor : before a verb is *na nȳ* : *na nȳ-lever bōs Dew kēn*, nor does it say that there is any other God.

not : when used parenthetically the verb is repeated : *Tom a-dhēth*, *ny-dhēth Frank*, or, *Frank ny-dhēth*, Tom came, (and) not Frank.

not many : *nȳ . . . namūr*, or *nȳ . . . nep lȳes* : *ny-m-car nep lȳes map bron*, not many men love me ("not many a son of the breast").

not much : *nȳ . . . namūr* : *ny-m-būs namūr ȳrȳs*, I havn't much time.

not one, none : *nagonen* : *skȳla nȳns-ō nagonen*, cause there was none ; *nagonen ef nȳ-asas hep ūra a'y ysȳly*, not one of his limbs did he leave unanointed (*hep ūra*—see 171).

not only : no exact equivalent : *an skȳber a-vē leskȳs*, *ha'n chȳ kekeȳrys*, not only the barn, but the house was burnt ("the barn was burnt, and the house likewise").

nothing : *nȳ . . . travȳth* : *nȳ-welȳs travȳth*, I saw nothing.

only : *nȳ . . . mes* (*ma's*, *lemen*, *saw*) : *nȳ-wrūk mes wherthȳn*, he only laughed ; *nȳns-yū lemen vȳlyny*, it is only vileness. Also *ūn*, *ūnyk*, before nouns : *y ūn vap*, his only son.

ought : *y-cōth* (*cotha*, *cothȳa*) *dhe* ; *y-tāl* (*talȳa*) *dhe* ; *a-dāl*, *a-dalȳa* : *y-cōth dheugh bōs war*, you ought to be careful ; *ȳ a-dāl bōs cregȳs*, they ought to be hanged.

Appendix A.

- own : *honen* : *ow chŷ ow-honen*, my own house ; *y jŷ y-honen*, his own house ;
agas chŷ agas-honen, your own house, etc.
- quite : *pŷr* : *pŷr yeyn*, quite cold ; see also "completely."
- rather : *nebes*, *kens* : *nebes yĕn yŷ*, it is rather cold ; *kens mŷ a-vynsa*,
 rather would I wish . . . ; *gwell vŷa genef*, I had rather, I would prefer
 (85, 87, 9).
- same : *keth* (before noun) : *an keth nŏs*, the same night.
- scarcely : see "hardly."
- self : *honen* : *ow-honen*, myself ; *agan-honen*, ourselves, etc.
- several : *nebes* (for small number) : *lŷes* (for larger number).
- should : see "ought" ; "should" = "would" is Conditional (II6, II7).
- some : *nebes*, *nep*, *ran*, *rĕ* : often not expressed : *reugh dhym tĕ*, give me
 (some) tea ; *nep dĕth*, some day ; *nepŷpyth* something ; *nep prŷs*,
 sometime ; *nebes prŷs*, some time ; *rĕ a'n dŷis-ma*, some of these people ;
colonnŏw ran a-grakŷas, the hearts of some did break (see also I40, I).
- such : *a'n par-na* (after nouns), *mar* (before adjectives) : *nefra nŷ-welŷs*
tra a'n par-na, never did I see such a thing ("a thing of that sort") ;
chŷ mar ŷghel, such a high house ("a house so high").
- then : *ena* (at that moment), *y'n ŷr-na* (at that time), *ythŏ* (parenthetically):
ena y-tĕth ajŷ, then he came in ; *y'n ŷr-na y-fĕ dŏrgŷs*, then there was
 an earthquake ; *kerensa Cesar*, *ythŏ*, *ny-th-ŷs*, love for Caesar, then,
 thou hast not.
- unless : *marnas* : *marnas nŷ a-wra omdenna*, unless we do refrain ; *marnas*
y a-vŏ rĕ lŷm, unless they be too full.
- use : *ny-dāl dheugh y nagha*, it's no use your denying it *pandra dāl dhym*
scryfa? what's the use of my writing?
- very : *pŷr*, *mŷr*, *fest* : *pŷr gŏth yŷ*, he is very old ; *serrys mŷr*, very angry ;
mŷ a-wŏr fest yn-ta, I know very well ; *lader pŷr*, a very thief (un-
 mitigated).
- whatever, wherever, whoever : *pynak*, or *pyppynak*, or *pyppynak-oll* :
pynak vŏ, *lettrys pŏ lĕk*, whoever he be, lettered or lay ; *mŷ a-n-gwra*,
pyppynak a wharfo, I will do it, whatever may befall ; *pyppynak may*
pyppynak may fŏ rĕdŷes an awaŷl-ma, wherever this gospel shall be
 read. "Whoever" is also *pyŷ-pynak*, and *nep* : *nep na-gryssŏ*, who-
 soever believes not. "Wherever" is also *py lĕ pynak*, and *yn lĕ may* :
py lĕ pynak y-s-kyffyn, wherever we may find it ; *yn lĕ may fynna*,
 wherever he wished (see also App. C. 3).
- whenever : *pesquyth may teffŏ*, whenever he may come. Often *pan*.
- whichever : *pynŷl pynak-oll may fŏ*, which one soever he may be ; *an*
ŷl a-vynnŷf y'n bŷs, which in the world I may wish.
- worth : *a-dāl* (which is worth) : *lyver a-dāl y rĕdŷa*, a book worth reading ;
pygemmys a dāl henna? how much is that worth?

Appendix B.

Paradigms of Verbs.

1. Gweles

Regular Verb : *gweles*, to see ; Past Participle : *gwelŷs*, seen.

Pres.-fut.	Imperf.	Pret.	Pluperf.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.
<i>gwelaf</i>	<i>gwelŷn</i>	<i>gwelŷs</i>	<i>gwelŷen</i>	<i>gwyllyf</i>	<i>gwelŷen</i>
<i>gwelyth</i>	<i>gwelŷs</i>	<i>gwelŷys</i>	<i>gwelŷes</i>	<i>gwylly</i>	<i>gwelŷes</i>
<i>gwĕl</i>	<i>gwely</i>	<i>gwelas</i>	<i>gwelŷa</i>	<i>gwello</i>	<i>gwella</i>
<i>gwĕlŷn</i>	<i>gwelŷn</i>	<i>gwelŷsyn</i>	<i>gwelŷen</i>	<i>gwyllyn</i>	<i>gwelŷen</i>
<i>gwelough</i>	<i>gwelĕugh</i>	<i>gwelŷough</i>	<i>gwelŷeugh</i>	<i>gwelŷough</i>	<i>gwelŷeugh</i>
<i>gwelons</i>	<i>gwelens</i>	<i>gwelŷons</i>	<i>gwelŷens</i>	<i>gwelŷons</i>	<i>gwelŷens</i>

Imperative : *gwĕl*, *gwelens* ; *gwelŷn*, *gwelĕugh*, *gwelens*.

2. Cara

a in stem : *cara*, to love ; Past Participle : *kerys*, loved.

<i>caraf</i>	<i>caren</i>	<i>kerys</i>	<i>carsen</i>	<i>kyrryf</i>	<i>carren</i>
<i>keryth</i>	<i>cares</i>	<i>kerys</i>	<i>carses</i>	<i>kyrry</i>	<i>carres</i>
<i>car</i>	<i>cara</i>	<i>caras</i>	<i>carsa</i>	<i>carro</i>	<i>carra</i>
<i>keryn</i>	<i>caren</i>	<i>kerysyn</i>	<i>carsen</i>	<i>kyrryn</i>	<i>carren</i>
<i>kerough</i>	<i>careugh</i>	<i>kerysough</i>	<i>carŷeugh</i>	<i>kyrrough</i>	<i>carreugh</i>
<i>carons</i>	<i>carens</i>	<i>carsons</i>	<i>carsens</i>	<i>carrons</i>	<i>carrens</i>

Imperative : *car*, *carens* ; *keryn*, *kerough*, *carens*.

3. Redya

Ending *-ya* : *y* drops out before *y*, *s* : *ds* hardens to *ts*.
rĕdŷa, to read ; Past Participle : *rĕdŷes* or *rĕdŷs*, read.

<i>rĕdŷaf</i>	<i>rĕdŷen</i>	<i>rĕdŷs</i>	<i>rĕtsen</i>	<i>rĕdŷf</i>	<i>rĕdŷen</i>
<i>rĕdŷth</i>	<i>rĕdŷes</i>	<i>rĕtsys</i>	<i>rĕtses</i>	<i>rĕdŷ</i>	<i>rĕdŷes</i>
<i>rĕd</i>	<i>rĕdŷa</i>	<i>rĕdŷas</i>	<i>rĕtsa</i>	<i>rĕdŷo</i>	<i>rĕdŷa</i>
<i>rĕdŷn</i>	<i>rĕdŷen</i>	<i>rĕtsyn</i>	<i>rĕtsen</i>	<i>rĕdŷn</i>	<i>rĕdŷen</i>
<i>rĕdŷough</i>	<i>rĕdŷeugh</i>	<i>rĕtsough</i>	<i>rĕtŷeugh</i>	<i>rĕdŷough</i>	<i>rĕdŷeugh</i>
<i>rĕdŷons</i>	<i>rĕdŷens</i>	<i>rĕtsons</i>	<i>rĕtsens</i>	<i>rĕdŷons</i>	<i>rĕdŷens</i>

Imperative : *rĕd*, *rĕdŷens* ; *rĕdŷn*, *rĕdŷeugh*, *rĕdŷens*.

4. Fŷa

Verbs ending *-ŷa* retain *y* all through.

fŷa (fee'-a), to flee ; Past Participle *fŷŷes* (fee'-is), fled.

<i>fŷaf</i>	<i>fŷen</i>	<i>fŷŷs</i>	<i>fŷŷen</i>	<i>fŷŷf</i>	<i>fŷen</i>
<i>fŷyth</i>	<i>fŷes</i>	<i>fŷŷys</i>	<i>fŷŷes</i>	<i>fŷŷ</i>	<i>fŷes</i>
<i>fŷ</i>	<i>fŷa</i>	<i>fŷŷas</i>	<i>fŷŷa</i>	<i>fŷŷo</i>	<i>fŷa</i>
<i>fŷŷn</i>	<i>fŷen</i>	<i>fŷŷsyn</i>	<i>fŷŷen</i>	<i>fŷŷn</i>	<i>fŷen</i>
<i>fŷŷough</i>	<i>fŷeugh</i>	<i>fŷŷough</i>	<i>fŷŷeugh</i>	<i>fŷŷough</i>	<i>fŷeugh</i>
<i>fŷŷons</i>	<i>fŷens</i>	<i>fŷŷons</i>	<i>fŷŷens</i>	<i>fŷŷons</i>	<i>fŷens</i>

Imperative : *fŷ*, *fŷens* ; *fŷŷn*, *fŷeugh*, *fŷens*.

5. Leverel

Verbs ending *-el, -wel*, these not being part of the stem.
All have 3 sg. Pret. *-ys*. All have the same parts affected by the 2 sg. Imperative as shown in *leverel*.

leverel, to say, tell; Past Participle: *leverys*, said, told.

Pres-Fut.	Imperf.	Preterite.	Pluperf.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.
<i>lavaraf</i>	<i>leverym</i>	<i>leverys</i>	<i>lavarsen</i>	<i>leverryf</i>	<i>lavarren</i>
<i>leveryth</i>	<i>leverys</i>	<i>leversys</i>	<i>lavarses</i>	<i>leverry</i>	<i>lavarres</i>
<i>lever</i>	<i>levery</i>	<i>leverys</i>	<i>lavarsa</i>	<i>lavarro</i>	<i>lavarra</i>
<i>leverym</i>	<i>leverym</i>	<i>leversyn</i>	<i>lavarsen</i>	<i>leverryn</i>	<i>lavarren</i>
<i>leverough</i>	<i>levereugh</i>	<i>leversough</i>	<i>lavarseugh</i>	<i>leverrough</i>	<i>lavarreugh</i>
<i>leverons</i>	<i>leverens</i>	<i>lavarsons</i>	<i>lavarsens</i>	<i>lavarrons</i>	<i>lavarrens</i>

Imperative: *lavar, leverens; leverym, levereugh, leverens*.

Also *dynsel* (*dans*) gnaw; *fyllel* (*fall*) fail; *gweskel* (*gwask*) strike; *kewsel* (*cows*) speak; *kynew-el* (*kynyow*) dine; *sevel* (*saf*) stand; *tew-el* (*taw*) be silent; *tewlel* (*towl*) throw; *drehevel* (*drehaf*) raise, rise; *godhevel* (*godhaf*) suffer. (2 sg. imperat. given in parentheses).

1 and 3 sg. Pres. *cowsaf, kews*; *fallaf, fyll*; *towlaf, tewl*.

3 sg. and 3 pl. Pret. *kewsys, cowssons*; *tewlys, towlsons*.

1 & 3 sg. Pres. Subj. *sevyf, saffo*; *tewyf, tarwo*; *fylyf, fallo*.

Verbs ending *-wel* have 3 sg. Pres. *-ow* (soft oo); 2 sg. Imperat. *-w. gelwel*, to call; Past Participle: *gylwys*, called.

<i>galwaf</i>	<i>gelwyn</i>	<i>gelwys</i>	<i>gawlsen</i>	<i>gylwyf</i>	<i>galwen</i>
<i>gelwyth</i>	<i>gelwys</i>	<i>gelwysys</i>	<i>gawlses</i>	<i>gylwy</i>	<i>galwes</i>
<i>gelow</i>	<i>gelwy</i>	<i>gelwys</i>	<i>gawlsa</i>	<i>galwo</i>	<i>galwa</i>
<i>gelwyn</i>	<i>gelwyn</i>	<i>gelwsyn</i>	<i>gawlsen</i>	<i>gylwyn</i>	<i>galwen</i>
<i>gelwough</i>	<i>gelweugh</i>	<i>gelwsough</i>	<i>gawlseugh</i>	<i>gylwough</i>	<i>galweugh</i>
<i>gelwons</i>	<i>gelwens</i>	<i>gawlsons</i>	<i>gawlsens</i>	<i>galwons</i>	<i>galwens</i>

Imperative: *galw, gelwens; gelwyn, gelweugh, gelwens*.

The *w* of *galw* is only sounded before a vowel: *galw y* (*gal'-wee*), call them; *w* is silent in 2 sg. 1 and 2 pl. Pret. *Gawlsons, gawlsen* are colloquial for *galwsons, galwsen*, etc. Like *gelwel*: *henwel* (*hanw*) name; *lenwel* (*lanw*) fill; *merwel* (*marw*) die; *sylwel, selwel* (*salw*) save (of souls).

6.

Verbs with 3 sing. Pret. in *-ys*: (a) all verbs in 5 above; (b) *aswon*, know; *attyly*, repay; *crūny*, collect; *crysy*, believe; *dedhewy*, promise; *demythy*, beget; *dewheles*, return; *domhel*, upset; *dyank*, escape; *dybry*, eat; *dynerghy*, greet; *dyscrysy*, disbelieve; *erghy*, order; *gorhemmyyn*, command; *gortheby*, answer; *kemynna*, bequeath; *mollethy*, curse; *omwheles*, upset; *psysy*, pray; *predery*, think; *tevy* grow; *trewa*, spit; *tylly*, pay; *yeumy*, crave.

7. Prevy

Verbs with *e* in infinitive stem: *o* in 2nd sing. Imperative: Except in 3 sg. Pret., the same parts are affected as in 5.

prevy, to prove; Past Participle: *preys*, proved.

Pres-Fut.	Imperf.	Preterite	Pluperf.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.
<i>provaif</i>	<i>prevyn</i>	<i>prevys</i>	<i>profsen</i>	<i>prevyf</i>	<i>proven</i>
<i>prevyth</i>	<i>prevys</i>	<i>prefsys</i>	<i>profses</i>	<i>prevy</i>	<i>proves</i>
<i>préf</i>	<i>prevy</i>	<i>provas</i>	<i>profsa</i>	<i>proffo</i>	<i>prova</i>
<i>prevyn</i>	<i>prevyn</i>	<i>prefsyn</i>	<i>profsen</i>	<i>prevyn</i>	<i>proven</i>
<i>prevough</i>	<i>preveugh</i>	<i>prefsough</i>	<i>profseugh</i>	<i>prevough</i>	<i>preveugh</i>
<i>prevons</i>	<i>prevens</i>	<i>profsons</i>	<i>profsens</i>	<i>proffons</i>	<i>provons</i>

Imperative: *próf, prevens; prevyn, preveugh, prevens*.

Also: *cregy* (*crok*) hang; *dassergly* (*dassorgh*) rise again; *yger* (*ygor*) open; *gormel* (*gormol*) praise; *kelly* (*coll*) lose; *kesky* (*cosk*) adminish; *lenky* (*lonk*) swallow; *lesky* (*losk*) burn; *megy* (*mok*) smoke; *perthy* (*porth*) bear, suffer; *regy* (*rok*) tear; *renky* (*ronk*) snore; *telly* (*toll*) bore; *terry* (*tor*) break; *trēghy* (*trōgh*) cut, *serry* (*sor*) be angry.

1 and 3 sg. Pres. *ygoraf, yger*; *collaf, kell*; *porthaf, perth*.

3 sg. and 3 pl. Pret. *ygoras, ygorsons*; *torras, torsons*.

1 and 3 sg. Pres. Subj. *cregyf, crocco*; *dasserglyf, dassorgho*.

a instead of *o*: *pesky* (*pask*) get fat; *erghy* (*argh*) bid; *dynerghy* (*dynargh*) greet; *wherthyn* (*wharth*) laugh; 3 sg. Pres. *wharth*.

1 and 3 sg. Pres. *arghaf, ergh*; *pascaf, pesk*; *wharthaf, wharth*.

8. Glanhē

Verbs ending *-hē*: *glanhē*, to clean; Past P. *glanhēs*, cleaned.

<i>glanhaf</i>	<i>-hyn</i>	<i>-hys</i>	<i>-hasen</i>	<i>-hahyf</i>	<i>-hahen</i>
<i>glanhynth</i>	<i>-hys</i>	<i>-hasys</i>	<i>-hases</i>	<i>-hahy</i>	<i>-hahes</i>
<i>glanha</i>	<i>-hy</i>	<i>-has</i>	<i>-hasa</i>	<i>-haho</i>	<i>-haha</i>
<i>glanhyn</i>	<i>-hyn</i>	<i>-hasyn</i>	<i>-hasen</i>	<i>-hahyn</i>	<i>-hahen</i>
<i>glanhough</i>	<i>-heugh</i>	<i>-hasough</i>	<i>-haseugh</i>	<i>-hahough</i>	<i>-hahough</i>
<i>glanhons</i>	<i>-hens</i>	<i>-hasons</i>	<i>-hasens</i>	<i>-hahons</i>	<i>-hahens</i>

Imperative: *glanha, -hens; -hēn, -heugh, -hens*.

9. Dysky

Stems ending *-sk* drop *k* before *s*: *dyssys* for *dysksys*, etc.

dysky, to learn, teach; Past P. *dyskys*, learnt, taught.

<i>dyscaf</i>	<i>dyskyn</i>	<i>dyskys</i>	<i>dyssen</i>	<i>dyskyf</i>	<i>dysken</i>
<i>dyskyth</i>	<i>dyskys</i>	<i>dyssys</i>	<i>dysses</i>	<i>dysky</i>	<i>dyskes</i>
<i>dysk</i>	<i>dysky</i>	<i>dyscas</i>	<i>dyssa</i>	<i>dysco</i>	<i>dysca</i>
<i>dyskyn</i>	<i>dyskyn</i>	<i>dyssyn</i>	<i>dyssen</i>	<i>dyskyn</i>	<i>dysken</i>
<i>dyscough</i>	<i>dyskeugh</i>	<i>dyssough</i>	<i>dyseugh</i>	<i>dyscough</i>	<i>dyskeugh</i>
<i>dyscons</i>	<i>dyskens</i>	<i>dyssons</i>	<i>dyssens</i>	<i>dyscons</i>	<i>dyskens</i>

Imperative: *dysk, dyskens; dyskyn, dyskeugh, dyskens*.

10. Bos

bōs, to be ; No Past Participle.

Present (Short form) : *ōf, ōs, yū ; ōn, ough, yns.*
 (long form) : *esof, esos, ūs (-y) ; eson, esough, esons.*
 Also 3 sing. *yma*, 3 plur. *ymons*.

Imperf. (short form) : *ēn, ēs, ō ; ēn, eugh, ens.*
 (long form) : *esen, eses, esa ; esen, eseugh, esens.*
 (Habitual) : *bedhen, -es, -a ; bedhen, -eugh, -ens.*

Future : *bydhaf, bydhyth, byth ; bydhyn, bydhowgh, bydmons.*

Preterite : *būf (bēf), bēs (būs), bē (bū) ; bēn, beugh, bons.*

Pluperfect. *bȳen, bȳes, bȳa ; bȳen, bȳeugh, bȳens.*

Pres. Subjunct. *bȳf, bȳ, bō ; bēn, beugh, bons.*

Imperf. Subjunct. *bēn, bēs, bē ; bēn, beugh, bens.*

Imperative : *bȳth, bedhens ; bedhen, bedheugh, bedhens.*

11. Clewes

clewes, to hear, feel, smell ; Past P. *clewys*, heard, felt, smelt.

Imperf. Indic., Pres. and Imperf. Subj. have endings from *bos*.

Pres.-Fut.	Imperf.	Preterite.	Pluperf.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.
<i>clewaf</i>	<i>clewen</i>	<i>clewys</i>	<i>clewsen</i>	<i>clewfyf</i>	<i>clewfen</i>
<i>clewyth</i>	<i>clewes</i>	<i>clewsys</i>	<i>cleweses</i>	<i>clewfy</i>	<i>clewfes</i>
<i>clew</i>	<i>clewo</i>	<i>clewas</i>	<i>clewsa</i>	<i>clewfo</i>	<i>clewfe</i>
<i>clewyn</i>	<i>clewen</i>	<i>clewsyn</i>	<i>clewsen</i>	<i>clewfen</i>	<i>clewfen</i>
<i>clewough</i>	<i>cleweugh</i>	<i>clewsough</i>	<i>clewseugh</i>	<i>clewfeugh</i>	<i>clewfeugh</i>
<i>clewons</i>	<i>clewens</i>	<i>clewsens</i>	<i>clewsens</i>	<i>clewfons</i>	<i>clewfens</i>

Imperative : *clew, clewens ; clewyn, cleweugh, clewens.*

12. Gothvos

gothvos, to know ; Past Participle : *gothvedhys*, known.

Except in Pres. and Imperf., the endings are the same as *bos*.

<i>gōn</i>	<i>godhyn</i>	<i>gothfef</i>	<i>gothfyen</i>	<i>gothfyf</i>	<i>gothfen</i>
<i>godhes</i>	<i>godhyes</i>	<i>gothfes</i>	<i>gothfyes</i>	<i>gothfy</i>	<i>gothfes</i>
<i>gōr</i>	<i>godhya</i>	<i>gothfe</i>	<i>gothfya</i>	<i>gothfo</i>	<i>gothfe</i>
<i>godhon</i>	<i>godhyn</i>	<i>gothfen</i>	<i>gothfyen</i>	<i>gothfen</i>	<i>gothfen</i>
<i>godhough</i>	<i>godhyeugh</i>	<i>gothfeugh</i>	<i>gothfyeugh</i>	<i>gothfeugh</i>	<i>gothfeugh</i>
<i>godhons</i>	<i>godhyens</i>	<i>gothfons</i>	<i>gothfyens</i>	<i>gothfons</i>	<i>gothfens</i>

Imperative : *gothvyth, -vedhens ; -vedhen, -vedheugh, -vedhens.*

Future : *gothvydhaf, -vydhyth, -vyth ; vydhyn, -vydhowgh, -vydmons.*

13.

danvon, send ; *dascor*, yield ; *dyank*, escape, become *danven-*, *dasker-*, *dyenk-* before *y* : *danvenys, daskerys, dyenkys*, etc. *Denewy*, shed ; *gortos*, wait ; *whylas*, seek ; *grassa*, thank ; *tava*, grope ; *gwary*, play, have 3 sing. Pres. and 2 sg. Imperat. *dynwa, gorta, whyla, grassa, tava, gwary*, *Gonys*, to work, serve, has 3 sg. Pres. and 2 sg. Imperat. *gonys*. Elsewhere the stem is *gonedh-*.

14. Cafos

cafos, to find, get, have : Past Participle : *kefys*, found.

Pres-Fut.	Imperf.	Pret.	Pluperf.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.
<i>cafaf</i>	<i>kefyn</i>	<i>kefys</i>	<i>cafsen</i>	<i>kyffyf</i>	<i>caffen</i>
<i>kefyth</i>	<i>kefys</i>	<i>kefsys</i>	<i>cafses</i>	<i>kyffy</i>	<i>caffes</i>
<i>kyf</i>	<i>kefy</i>	<i>cafás</i>	<i>cafsa</i>	<i>caffo</i>	<i>caffa</i>
<i>kefyn</i>	<i>kefyn</i>	<i>kefsyn</i>	<i>cafsen</i>	<i>kyffyn</i>	<i>caffen</i>
<i>kefough</i>	<i>kefeugh</i>	<i>kefsough</i>	<i>cafseugh</i>	<i>kyffough</i>	<i>caffeugh</i>
<i>kefons</i>	<i>kefens</i>	<i>cafsons</i>	<i>cafsons</i>	<i>caffons</i>	<i>caffens</i>

Imperative : *caf, kefens ; kefyn, kefeugh, kefens.*

15. Tylly

tylly, to pay, owe, be worth ; Past Participle : *tylys*, paid.

<i>talaf</i>	<i>tellen</i>	<i>tylys</i>	<i>talvyen</i>	<i>tyllyf</i>	<i>talfen</i>
<i>tylyth</i>	<i>telles</i>	<i>tylsys</i>	<i>talvyes</i>	<i>tylly</i>	<i>talfes</i>
<i>tāl</i>	<i>tella</i>	<i>tylys</i>	<i>talvya</i>	<i>tallo</i>	<i>talfe</i>
<i>tylyn</i>	<i>tellen</i>	<i>tylsyn</i>	<i>talvyen</i>	<i>tyllyn</i>	<i>talfen</i>
<i>tylough</i>	<i>telleugh</i>	<i>tylsough</i>	<i>talvyeugh</i>	<i>tyllough</i>	<i>talfeugh</i>
<i>talons</i>	<i>tellens</i>	<i>talsons</i>	<i>talvyens</i>	<i>tallons</i>	<i>talfens</i>

Imperative : *tāl, telens ; telen, teleugh, telens.*

Fut. *talvydhaf, -vydhyth, -vyth ; -vydhyn, -vydhowgh, -vydmons.*

The Fut., Pluperf., Imperf. Subj. have endings from *bōs*.

16. Dybry

dybry, to eat ; Past Participle : *dybrys*, eaten.

Stem has *y* before *y* : otherwise *e* ; *r* drops out before *s*.

<i>debraf</i>	<i>dybryn</i>	<i>dybrys</i>	<i>depsen</i>	<i>dybryf</i>	<i>debren</i>
<i>dybryth</i>	<i>dybrys</i>	<i>dypsys</i>	<i>depses</i>	<i>dybry</i>	<i>debres</i>
<i>deber</i>	<i>dybry</i>	<i>dybrys</i>	<i>depsa</i>	<i>deppro</i>	<i>debra</i>
<i>dybryn</i>	<i>dybryn</i>	<i>dypsyn</i>	<i>depsen</i>	<i>dybryn</i>	<i>debren</i>
<i>debrough</i>	<i>debreugh</i>	<i>depsough</i>	<i>depsough</i>	<i>debrough</i>	<i>debreugh</i>
<i>debrons</i>	<i>debrens</i>	<i>depsens</i>	<i>depsens</i>	<i>depprons</i>	<i>debrens</i>

Imperative : *deber, debrens ; dybryn, debreugh, debrens.*

17. Pedry

pedry, to rot ; Past Participle : *pedrys*, rotted.

o of 2 sg. Imperat. affects tenses as in 7 ; *r* drops out before *s*.

<i>podraf</i>	<i>pedryn</i>	<i>pedrys</i>	<i>poisen</i>	<i>pedryf</i>	<i>podren</i>
<i>pedryth</i>	<i>pedrys</i>	<i>petsys</i>	<i>poises</i>	<i>pedry</i>	<i>podres</i>
<i>peder</i>	<i>pedry</i>	<i>podras</i>	<i>poisa</i>	<i>pottro</i>	<i>podra</i>
<i>pedryn</i>	<i>pedryn</i>	<i>petsyn</i>	<i>poisen</i>	<i>pedryn</i>	<i>podren</i>
<i>pedrough</i>	<i>pedreugh</i>	<i>petsough</i>	<i>potseugh</i>	<i>pedrough</i>	<i>pedreugh</i>
<i>pedrons</i>	<i>pedrens</i>	<i>potsons</i>	<i>potsons</i>	<i>pottrons</i>	<i>podrens</i>

Imperative : *poder, pedrens ; pedryn, pedreugh, pedrens.*

18. Gallos

gallos, to be able ; No Past Participle or Imperative.

Pres.-Fut.	Imperf.	Pret.	Pluperf.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.
<i>gallaf</i>	<i>gyllyn</i>	<i>gyllys</i>	<i>galsen</i>	<i>gylllyf</i>	<i>gallen</i>
<i>gylllyth</i>	<i>gyllys</i>	<i>gylsys</i>	<i>galses</i>	<i>gyllly</i>	<i>galles</i>
<i>gyl</i>	<i>gyllly</i>	<i>gallas</i>	<i>galsa</i>	<i>gallo</i>	<i>galla</i>
<i>gyllyn</i>	<i>gyllyn</i>	<i>gylsyn</i>	<i>galsen</i>	<i>gyllyn</i>	<i>gallen</i>
<i>gyllough</i>	<i>gylleugh</i>	<i>gylsough</i>	<i>galseugh</i>	<i>gallough</i>	<i>galleugh</i>
<i>gyllons</i>	<i>gyllens</i>	<i>galsons</i>	<i>galsens</i>	<i>gallons</i>	<i>gallens</i>

19. Gul

gūl, to do, make, cause ; Past P. *gwrēs* or *gwrŷs*, done, made.

<i>gwraf</i>	<i>gwren</i>	<i>gwrük</i>	<i>gwrüssen</i>	<i>gwrŷllyf</i>	<i>gwrellen</i>
<i>gwrêth</i>	<i>gwrēs</i>	<i>gwrüssys</i>	<i>gwrüsses</i>	<i>gwrŷlly</i>	<i>gwrelles</i>
<i>gwra</i>	<i>gwre</i>	<i>gwrük</i>	<i>gwrüssa</i>	<i>gwrello</i>	<i>gwrella</i>
<i>gwren</i>	<i>gwren</i>	<i>gwrüssyn</i>	<i>gwrüssen</i>	<i>gwrŷllyn</i>	<i>gwrellen</i>
<i>gwreugh</i>	<i>gwreugh</i>	<i>gwrüssough</i>	<i>gwrüsseugh</i>	<i>gwrellough</i>	<i>gwrelleugh</i>
<i>gwrons</i>	<i>gwrens</i>	<i>gwrüssons</i>	<i>gwrüssens</i>	<i>gwrellons</i>	<i>gwrellens</i>

Imperative : *gwra*, *gwrens* ; *gwren*, *gwreugh*, *gwrens*.

20. Ry

rŷ to give ; Past. Participle : *rēs*, given.

<i>rōf</i>	<i>rēn</i>	<i>rēs</i>	<i>rosen</i>	<i>ryllyf</i>	<i>rollen</i>
<i>rêth</i>	<i>rēs</i>	<i>resssys</i>	<i>roses</i>	<i>rylly</i>	<i>rolles</i>
<i>rē</i>	<i>rŷ</i>	<i>rōs</i>	<i>rosa</i>	<i>rollo</i>	<i>rolla</i>
<i>rēn</i>	<i>rēn</i>	<i>resen</i>	<i>rosen</i>	<i>ryllyn</i>	<i>rollen</i>
<i>rough</i>	<i>reugh</i>	<i>resough</i>	<i>reseugh</i>	<i>ryllough</i>	<i>rolleugh</i>
<i>rons</i>	<i>rens</i>	<i>rosons</i>	<i>rosens</i>	<i>rollons</i>	<i>rollens</i>

Imperat. *rō*, *rens* ; *rēn*, *reugh*, *rens*. Optative : *roy* (I26, a).

Also : *drŷ*, bring ; but 3 sg. Pres. & 2 sg. Imperat. is *doro*.

tŷ, to swear : 1 and 3 sg. Pres. *tōf*, *tē* ; 3 sg. Pret. *tōs*.

21. Ladra

ladra, to steal ; Past Participle : *ledrys*, stolen.

<i>ladraf</i>	<i>ladren</i>	<i>ledrys</i>	<i>latsen</i>	<i>lyttryf</i>	<i>lattren</i>
<i>ledryth</i>	<i>ladres</i>	<i>letsys</i>	<i>latses</i>	<i>lyttry</i>	<i>lattres</i>
<i>lader</i>	<i>ladra</i>	<i>ladras</i>	<i>latsa</i>	<i>lattro</i>	<i>lattra</i>
<i>ledryn</i>	<i>ladren</i>	<i>letsyn</i>	<i>latsen</i>	<i>lyttryn</i>	<i>lattren</i>
<i>ledrough</i>	<i>ladreugh</i>	<i>letsough</i>	<i>latseugh</i>	<i>lytthrough</i>	<i>latticeugh</i>
<i>ladrons</i>	<i>ladrens</i>	<i>latsons</i>	<i>latsens</i>	<i>lattrons</i>	<i>lattrens</i>

Imperative : *lader*, *ladrens* ; *ledryn*, *ledreugh*, *ladrens*.

whystra, whisper ; *gwandra*, wander ; *gustla*, riot ; *gwystla*, pawn ; *terlentry*, shine ; *sugna*, suck : 3 sg. Pres. *whyster*, *gwander*, *gustel*, *gwystel*, *terlenter*, *sugen*. No contraction in Pret. and Pluperf. e.g. *whystersys*, *gwandersough*, *gwystelsons*, etc.

22. Mos

mōs, to go ; Past Participle : *gyllys*, gone.

Pres.Fut.	Imperf.	Pret.	Pluperf.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.
<i>āf</i>	<i>ēn</i>	<i>ŷth</i>	<i>gylsen</i>	<i>yllyf</i>	<i>ellen</i>
<i>ēth</i>	<i>ēs</i>	<i>ythys</i>	<i>gylses</i>	<i>ylly</i>	<i>elles</i>
<i>ā</i>	<i>ē</i>	<i>ēth</i>	<i>galsa</i>	<i>ello</i>	<i>ella</i>
<i>ēn</i>	<i>ēn</i>	<i>ethen</i>	<i>gylsen</i>	<i>yllyn</i>	<i>ellen</i>
<i>eugh</i>	<i>eugh</i>	<i>etheugh</i>	<i>gylseugh</i>	<i>yllough</i>	<i>elleugh</i>
<i>ons</i>	<i>ens</i>	<i>ehons</i>	<i>gylsens</i>	<i>ellons</i>	<i>ellens</i>

Imperat. *kē* (or *ā*), *ens* ; *dūn*, *keugh* (or *eugh* or *ā*), *ens*.

Perfect : *galsof*, *galsos*, *gallas* ; *galson*, *galsough*, *galsons*.

23. Dos

dōs, to come ; Past Participle : *devedhys*, come.

<i>dōf</i>	<i>dēn</i>	<i>dūth</i>	<i>dothyen</i>	<i>dyffyf</i>	<i>deffen</i>
<i>dūth</i>	<i>dēs</i>	<i>dūthys</i>	<i>dothyes</i>	<i>dyffy</i>	<i>deffes</i>
<i>dē</i>	<i>dō</i>	<i>dēth</i>	<i>dothya</i>	<i>dēffo</i>	<i>dēffa</i>
<i>dūn</i>	<i>dēn</i>	<i>dūthen</i>	<i>dothyen</i>	<i>dyffyn</i>	<i>dēffen</i>
<i>deugh</i>	<i>deugh</i>	<i>dūtheugh</i>	<i>dothyough</i>	<i>dyffough</i>	<i>dēffough</i>
<i>dons</i>	<i>dens</i>	<i>dethons</i>	<i>dothyens</i>	<i>dēffons</i>	<i>dēffens</i>

Imperat. *dūs*, *dens* ; *dūn*, *deugh*, *dens*.

Perfect : *dūfef*, *dūfes*, *dūfa* ; *dūfen*, *dūfeugh*, *dūfons*.

24. Don

dōn, to carry ; Past Participle : *degys*, carried.

<i>degaf</i>	<i>degyn</i>	<i>dūk</i>	<i>deksen</i>	<i>dygyf</i>	<i>degen</i>
<i>degeth</i>	<i>degys</i>	<i>dūges</i>	<i>dekses</i>	<i>dygy</i>	<i>degēs</i>
<i>dēk</i>	<i>degy</i>	<i>dūk</i>	<i>deksa</i>	<i>docco</i>	<i>dega</i>
<i>degen</i>	<i>degyn</i>	<i>dūgon</i>	<i>deksen</i>	<i>dygyn</i>	<i>degen</i>
<i>degough</i>	<i>degeugh</i>	<i>dūgough</i>	<i>dekseugh</i>	<i>dygough</i>	<i>degeugh</i>
<i>degons</i>	<i>degens</i>	<i>dūgons</i>	<i>deksens</i>	<i>docons</i>	<i>degens</i>

Imperative : *dōk*, *degens* ; *degen*, *degeugh*, *degens*.

25. A-m-bus

Imperf.	Conditional.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.	Imp. of Habit
	would	shall or	might	had, used
had :	have :	may have :	have :	to have :
<i>a-m-bō</i>	<i>a-m-bŷa</i>	<i>a-m-bō</i>	<i>a-m-bē</i>	<i>a-m-bedha</i>
<i>a-th-ō</i>	<i>a'fŷa</i>	<i>a'fō</i>	<i>a'fē</i>	<i>a'fedha</i>
<i>a-n-jevo</i>	<i>a-n-jevŷa</i>	<i>a-n-jeffo</i>	<i>a-n-jeffa</i>	<i>a-n-jevedha</i>
<i>a-s-tevo</i>	<i>a-s-tevŷa</i>	<i>a-s-teffo</i>	<i>a-s-teffa</i>	<i>a-s-tevedha</i>
<i>a-gan-bō</i>	<i>a-gan-bŷa</i>	<i>a-gan-bō</i>	<i>a-gan-bē</i>	<i>a-gan-bedha</i>
<i>a-gas-bō</i>	<i>a-gas-bŷa</i>	<i>a-gas-bō</i>	<i>a-gas-bē</i>	<i>a-gas-bedha</i>
<i>a-s-tevo</i>	<i>a-s-tevŷa</i>	<i>a-s-teffo</i>	<i>a-s-teffa</i>	<i>a-s-tevedha</i>

The other tenses are given in Lesson 35.

18. Gallos

gallos, to be able ; No Past Participle or Imperative.

Pres.-Fut.	Imperf.	Pret.	Pluperf.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.
<i>gallaf</i>	<i>gyllyn</i>	<i>gyllys</i>	<i>galsen</i>	<i>gyllyf</i>	<i>gallen</i>
<i>gyllyth</i>	<i>gyllys</i>	<i>gylsys</i>	<i>galses</i>	<i>gylly</i>	<i>galles</i>
<i>gyl</i>	<i>gylly</i>	<i>gallas</i>	<i>galsa</i>	<i>gallo</i>	<i>galla</i>
<i>gyllyn</i>	<i>gyllyn</i>	<i>gylsyn</i>	<i>galsen</i>	<i>gyllyn</i>	<i>gallen</i>
<i>gyllough</i>	<i>gylleugh</i>	<i>gylsough</i>	<i>galseugh</i>	<i>gallough</i>	<i>galleugh</i>
<i>gyllons</i>	<i>gyllens</i>	<i>galsons</i>	<i>galsens</i>	<i>gallons</i>	<i>gallens</i>

19. Gul

gũl, to do, make, cause ; Past P. *gwrēs* or *gwrȳs*, done, made.

<i>gwráf</i>	<i>gwren</i>	<i>gwrũk</i>	<i>gwrũssen</i>	<i>gwrȳllyf</i>	<i>gwrellen</i>
<i>gwrēth</i>	<i>gwrēs</i>	<i>gwrũssys</i>	<i>gwrũsses</i>	<i>gwrȳlly</i>	<i>gwrelles</i>
<i>gwra</i>	<i>gwrē</i>	<i>gwrũk</i>	<i>gwrũssa</i>	<i>gwrēllo</i>	<i>gwrella</i>
<i>gwren</i>	<i>gwren</i>	<i>gwrũssyn</i>	<i>gwrũssen</i>	<i>gwrȳllyn</i>	<i>gwrellen</i>
<i>gwreugh</i>	<i>gwreugh</i>	<i>gwrũssough</i>	<i>gwrũsseugh</i>	<i>gwrēllough</i>	<i>gwrelleugh</i>
<i>gwrons</i>	<i>gwrens</i>	<i>gwrũssons</i>	<i>gwrũssens</i>	<i>gwrēllons</i>	<i>gwrellens</i>

Imperative : *gwra*, *gwrens* ; *gwren*, *gwreugh*, *gwrens*.

20. Ry

rȳ to give ; Past. Participle : *rēs*, given.

<i>rōf</i>	<i>rēn</i>	<i>rēs</i>	<i>rosen</i>	<i>ryllyf</i>	<i>rollen</i>
<i>rēth</i>	<i>rēs</i>	<i>resssys</i>	<i>roses</i>	<i>rylly</i>	<i>rolles</i>
<i>rē</i>	<i>rȳ</i>	<i>rōs</i>	<i>rosa</i>	<i>rollo</i>	<i>rolla</i>
<i>rēn</i>	<i>rēn</i>	<i>resen</i>	<i>rosen</i>	<i>ryllyn</i>	<i>rollen</i>
<i>rough</i>	<i>reugh</i>	<i>resough</i>	<i>reseugh</i>	<i>ryllough</i>	<i>rolleugh</i>
<i>rons</i>	<i>rens</i>	<i>rosons</i>	<i>rosens</i>	<i>rollons</i>	<i>rollens</i>

Imperat. *rō*, *rens* ; *rēn*, *reugh*, *rens*. Optative : *roy* (126, a).

Also : *drȳ*, bring ; but 3 sg. Pres. & 2 sg. Imperat. is *doro*.

tȳ, to swear : 1 and 3 sg. Pres. *tōf*, *tē* ; 3 sg. Pret. *tōs*.

21. Ladra

ladra, to steal ; Past Participle : *ledrys*, stolen.

<i>ladraf</i>	<i>ladren</i>	<i>ledrys</i>	<i>latsen</i>	<i>lyttryf</i>	<i>lattren</i>
<i>ledryth</i>	<i>ladres</i>	<i>letsys</i>	<i>latses</i>	<i>lyttry</i>	<i>lattres</i>
<i>lader</i>	<i>ladra</i>	<i>ladras</i>	<i>latsa</i>	<i>lattro</i>	<i>lattra</i>
<i>ledryn</i>	<i>ladren</i>	<i>letsyn</i>	<i>latsen</i>	<i>lyttryn</i>	<i>lattren</i>
<i>ledrough</i>	<i>ladreugh</i>	<i>letsough</i>	<i>latseugh</i>	<i>lyttrough</i>	<i>lattereugh</i>
<i>ladrons</i>	<i>ladrens</i>	<i>latsons</i>	<i>latsens</i>	<i>lattrons</i>	<i>lattrens</i>

Imperative : *lader*, *ladrens* ; *ledryn*, *ledreugh*, *ladrens*.

whystra, whisper ; *gwandra*, wander ; *gustla*, riot ; *gwystla*, pawn ; *terlentry*, shine ; *sugna*, suck : 3 sg. Pres. *whyster*, *gwander*, *gustel*, *gwystel*, *terlenter*, *sugen*. No contraction in Pret. and Pluperf. e.g. *whystersys*, *gwandersough*, *gwystelsons*, etc.

22. Mos

mōs, to go ; Past Participle : *gyllys*, gone.

Pres.Fut.	Imperf.	Pret.	Pluperf.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.
<i>āf</i>	<i>ēn</i>	<i>ȳth</i>	<i>gylsen</i>	<i>yllyf</i>	<i>ellen</i>
<i>ēth</i>	<i>ēs</i>	<i>ythys</i>	<i>gylses</i>	<i>ylly</i>	<i>elles</i>
<i>ā</i>	<i>ē</i>	<i>ēth</i>	<i>galsa</i>	<i>ello</i>	<i>ella</i>
<i>ēn</i>	<i>ēn</i>	<i>ethen</i>	<i>gylsen</i>	<i>yllyn</i>	<i>ellen</i>
<i>eugh</i>	<i>eugh</i>	<i>etheugh</i>	<i>gylseugh</i>	<i>yllough</i>	<i>elleugh</i>
<i>ons</i>	<i>ens</i>	<i>ethons</i>	<i>gylsens</i>	<i>ellons</i>	<i>ellens</i>

Imperat. *kē* (or *ā*), *ens* ; *dün*, *keugh* (or *eugh* or *ā*), *ens*.

Perfect : *galsof*, *galsos*, *gallas* ; *galson*, *galsough*, *galsons*.

23. Dos

dōs, to come ; Past Participle : *devedhys*, come.

<i>dōf</i>	<i>dēn</i>	<i>dũth</i>	<i>dothyen</i>	<i>dyffyf</i>	<i>deffen</i>
<i>dũth</i>	<i>dēs</i>	<i>dũthys</i>	<i>dothyens</i>	<i>dyffy</i>	<i>deffes</i>
<i>dē</i>	<i>dō</i>	<i>dēth</i>	<i>dothya</i>	<i>dēffo</i>	<i>dēffa</i>
<i>dün</i>	<i>dēn</i>	<i>dũthen</i>	<i>dothyen</i>	<i>dyffyn</i>	<i>dēffen</i>
<i>deugh</i>	<i>deugh</i>	<i>dũtheugh</i>	<i>dothyen</i>	<i>dyffough</i>	<i>dēffough</i>
<i>dons</i>	<i>dens</i>	<i>dethons</i>	<i>dothyens</i>	<i>dēffons</i>	<i>dēffens</i>

Imperat. *dūs*, *dens* ; *dün*, *deugh*, *dens*.

Perfect : *düfef*, *düfes*, *düfa* ; *düfen*, *düfeugh*, *düfons*.

24. Don

dōn, to carry ; Past Participle : *degys*, carried.

<i>degaf</i>	<i>degyn</i>	<i>dũk</i>	<i>deksen</i>	<i>dygyf</i>	<i>degen</i>
<i>degeth</i>	<i>degys</i>	<i>dũges</i>	<i>dekses</i>	<i>dygy</i>	<i>degas</i>
<i>dēk</i>	<i>degy</i>	<i>dũk</i>	<i>deksa</i>	<i>docco</i>	<i>dega</i>
<i>degen</i>	<i>degyn</i>	<i>dũgon</i>	<i>deksen</i>	<i>dygyn</i>	<i>degen</i>
<i>degough</i>	<i>degeugh</i>	<i>dũgough</i>	<i>dekseugh</i>	<i>dygough</i>	<i>degeugh</i>
<i>degons</i>	<i>degens</i>	<i>dũgons</i>	<i>deksens</i>	<i>doccoons</i>	<i>degens</i>

Imperative : *dōk*, *degens* ; *degen*, *degeugh*, *degens*.

25. A-m-bus

Imperf.	Conditional.	Pres. Subj.	Imp. Subj.	Imp. of Habit
	would	shall or	might	had, used
had :	have :	may have :	have :	to have :
<i>a-m-bō</i>	<i>a-m-bȳa</i>	<i>a-m-bō</i>	<i>a-m-bē</i>	<i>a-m-bedha</i>
<i>a-ih-ō</i>	<i>a-'fȳa</i>	<i>a-'fō</i>	<i>a-'fē</i>	<i>a-'fedha</i>
<i>a-n-jevo</i>	<i>a-n-jevȳa</i>	<i>a-n-jeffo</i>	<i>a-n-jeffa</i>	<i>a-n-jevedha</i>
<i>a-s-tevo</i>	<i>a-s-tevȳa</i>	<i>a-s-teffo</i>	<i>a-s-teffa</i>	<i>a-s-tevedha</i>
<i>a-gan-bō</i>	<i>a-gan-bȳa</i>	<i>a-gan-bō</i>	<i>a-gan-bē</i>	<i>a-gan-bedha</i>
<i>a-gas-bō</i>	<i>a-gas-bȳa</i>	<i>a-gas-bō</i>	<i>a-gas-bē</i>	<i>a-gas-bedha</i>
<i>a-s-tevo</i>	<i>a-s-tevȳa</i>	<i>a-s-teffo</i>	<i>a-s-teffa</i>	<i>a-s-tevedha</i>

The other tenses are given in Lesson 35.

Appendix C.

Additional Notes.

I.(a) The sound of unstressed *ow*.

Edward Lhuyd, recording the sounds of spoken Cornish in 1707, writes final *ow* as *ou*, sometimes *o*. Whatever its sound may have been in Late Cornish, it could hardly have been *o* in the classical period, because not once throughout the Cor. texts are these common endings *ow* and *o* made to rhyme. This is noteworthy, for the authors of Cor. verse never hesitated to make a forced rhyme when necessary: but to rhyme *ow* with *o* was apparently going too far, even for them. That the sound of unstressed *ow* was a soft "oo" seems likely for the following reasons:

- (a) In many words, where 15th century Cornish has *ow*, Breton of that period has *ou*: *pennow*, *pennou*; *dagrow*, *dazrou*; *marow*, *marou*.
- (b) In Breton, final *ou* was made to rhyme with *ou* of diphthong *aou*; e.g. *gaou* (Cor. *gow*) with *termeniou*, *planedou*, etc. The same happens in Cornish: *whethlow*, *golow*, *marow*, *ancow*, etc. rhyming with the second element *ou* of *gow* (*gaou*), *pow* (*paou*), etc.
- (c) *ow* of *merow* becomes *w* before a vowel: *ty a-ver'w omma* (five syllables), thou shalt die here: again suggesting soft "oo".
- (d) Final *w* in Welsh cognate words was a soft "oo" colloquially as far back as 1500 A.D. *marw* (*marow*), *garw* (*garow*), etc.

(b) *ew* stressed.

In many words cognate with Welsh *ew* can be pronounced as *ow*(*r*). In the texts we have *clowys*, *clowas* for *clewes*, *bownas* for *bewmans*, *mewl* rhyming with *towl*, *howl*, and in the Passion Poem *ewn* is written for *own*. R.D. has *dewethfe*; C.W. has *dowethva*. In place names, e.g. Clowance, recorded from 1200 A.D., the spelling *ew*, *ow* alternates. (*e-oo* could become *aou* in late Cor. but E. *ew* could not). Examples:—*tewedhak*, *kewar*, *kewargh*, *towl*.

2. The difference between *mar*, *mara*, *a* (if).

mar, *mara* introduce suppositions which are possible and likely to be true. They are thus more commonly followed by tenses of the Indicative: the Imperfect Subjunctive (119) being used only when there is doubt in the speaker's mind: *henna mars yū gwȳr*, if that is true (and it may well be), *henna mar pȳth gwȳr*, if that be true (which is doubtful). *a* introduces suppositions which are hypothetical, and unlikely to be true, or even possible. It is therefore followed by the Subjunctive. A blind man says *a quellen*, *mȳ ny-n-gwȳssen*, if I could see, I would not have done it; a demoniac shouts *a teffes dhym nebes nēs*, *mȳ a-bylsa dha ben blōgh*, if you came a little nearer to me, I would skin your bald pate; a man says of Christ *a pēva dēn drōk y gnās . . .*, if He were a man of evil

nature . . . ; The Serpent says to Eve *a tebres a'n wedhen . . .* if thou were to eat of the Tree . . . : a rare example of a used persuasively.

Besides "if", *mar*, *mara* mean "whether, in case, that haply, if only": *profyyn an styllow*, *mars yns compes*, let us test the beams, to see whether they are accurate; *dhodho mȳ a-vyn dha worra*, *mar kylllyth bōs sawyes*, to him I will take thee, in case (that haply) thou canst be cured; *Arluth*, *mar calla wharfos genen tȳ dhe vynnēs bōs omma pup ūr*, Lord, if only it could be that Thou wert minded to be here with us always.

Mar may be omitted after *nȳ-wōn*: *ēth-e dhe drē mȳ nȳ-wōn*, whether he went home, I don't know; *nȳ-wōn ūs medhygȳeth a-m-gwrella saw*, I know not if there is any medicine that might cure me.

3. *myns* (*ke-*)*kemmys*, *kenyver*, *sūl*.

These all mean "whoever, all who, as many as": *sūl a dhe'n nēf*, as many as shall go to heaven; *dhe genyver a-n-gordhya*, for whoever should worship Him; *myns yū gwȳryon*, all who are innocent; *kemmys a-n-sew*, as many as follow Him. *Kenyver*, *kemmys* are also adjectives: *kenyver best ūs yn tȳr*, all the beasts that are on earth; *kemmys dader prest a-wrē*, so much good he always did. *Kemmys* can be used adverbially: *map Dew ō kemmys grevyes*, the Son of God was so much distressed. N.B. *kenyver* is followed by sing. noun.

4. The negative particle *na*.

Besides its functions already shown (39, 56, 88), *na*, not, is used (a) in answer to a question implied in *mar*, if: *levereugh mar fyllys dheugh travyth*, say if you lacked anything. *Na-fyllys*, nay. (b) confirming a neg. Imperative. A. says *bynnytha na-wreugh hedhy*, never cease: to which B. replies *na-hedhyn*, that we will not. (c) confirming a neg. statement, with repetition of the verb: *ny-vedhaf y gewsel dheugh gans ganow*,—*na-vedhaf nēs*, I dare not say it to you with my mouth,—that I dare not, indeed.

5. Subject—*dhe*—Infinitive (108).

This may be Present, Past, or Future, according to the context:

Pres.-Fut. *ha lavar mȳ dh'y warnya*, *rak dowt myshyf dhe godha*,

and say that I warn him lest disaster shall befall.

rak own tȳ dhe'm cuhūdha, for fear thou shouldst accuse me.

Perfect: *ha rak whȳ dhe'm curuna*, *mȳ a-rē dheugh Bosvena*,

and because you have crowned me, I will give you Bosvena.

Preterite: *mȳ a-gyf dustūnȳow ef dhe gows erbyn lagha*,

I will find witnesses that he spake unlawfully.

The three forms of indirect statement with *bōs* may be summarised thus; "Say that all my anger is forgiven".

1. *levereugh bos gyvys oll ow sor*

2. *levereugh oll ow sor y vos gyvys*

3. *levereugh oll ow sor dhe vos gyvys*.

Appendix C.

N.B. translation of Eng. infinitive passive construction. *Hem a-wovyn y whythra*, this needs to be examined.

6. Exclamatory Infinitive.

Dew dhe'm sylwel, God save me! *An jawl dhe'th lesky*, the devil burn thee! *dhe'th cregy*, be hanged to you!

7. The Vocative Case.

A noun is softened after *tȳ*, thou: *tȳ dhēn*, thou man. People are addressed with *a* (softens) preceding, or without *a*, in which case the noun or name is not mutated: *dūs omma*, *a goweth*, or *dūs omma*, *coweth*, come here, friend.

8. The 3rd sing. Future ending *-vyth*.

cara, love, *gweles*, see, *clewes*, hear, and a few more, may add *-vyth* to the stem in 3rd sing. to distinguish Future from Present: *carvyth*, *gwelvyth*, *clewvyth*, instead of *car*, *gwel*, *clew* (33, 36).

9. Adjectives prefixed to verbs.

cam, wrong, mis-, *cowl*, wholly *drōk*, *tebel*, ill-, *lēl*, loyal, *lūn*, full, *gwan*, weak, bad, and a few others, are prefixed to verbs: *gūl*, do, *cowlwūl*, complete; *tyby*, suppose, *camdyby*, be mistaken; *lēlwonys*, serve loyally; *lūnbysy*, fully beseech; *drōkhandla*, ill-use; *tebeldhyghtya*, ill-treat. These may be written separate, but are treated as one word: *ow quan rewardya*, poorly requiting, *tebelwolyys*, badly wounded.

10. *hedra*, while, as long as.

hedra is found only with *bewa*, to live, and the *b*-tenses of *bōs*: *hedra vewo* or *hedra vō bew*, while he is alive. Owing to this restricted use of *hedra*, "while" is more often expressed as in (166).

11. Defective Verbs.

Besides *rēs* (86), *cōth*, *degōth* (153), there are *dūr*, *bern*, it matters, concerns; *tan*, *tanneugh*, take; *yn-meth*, pl. *yn-medhans*, quoth, said; e.g. *mara-ih-tūr*, if it concerns thee; *pyth ellons nefra ny-m-dūr*, where they may go is no concern of mine; *nȳ-vern*, never mind, no matter; *henna mūr a-vern*, that matters a lot, is of great importance. *yn-meth ef*, he said; *yn-medhans-ȳ*, they said; *yn-meth an dūs*, the men said. "pewy" (98)

12. Translating English.

It's nice to own one's house, *Lowen yu nep a bewfo y jy y honen*.

I should like to possess a car, *Y fynsen a pe genef car tan*.

He tried to possess the land, *Ef a whylas sesya'n tyr*.

Is that chair comfortable? *Esough-why attes y'n gadar-na?*

A letter so full of interesting matter, *Lyther mar lun a vater a dal y redya*.

I am sorry for the lateness of my letter, *Drok yu genef bos ow lyther mar dhewedhes*. (or), *ow bos mar hell ow scryfa*

Note: Very nearly all the examples in the book were taken from Cornish plays. The student may like to trace them! Editor.

PAGE

6. Stresses: delete superfluous hyphen after he.
7. Line-3. With added epithet chy is like Eng. "she": -Ory an hal = "Shineal".
8. e=aa; as ava in "playacting" (H.M. Nance) But generally stressed a is as Eng. a in "have" pronounced slowly.
11. Domestic creatures: line 2. For (loo'h) read (lew'h).
Country-side: 1.15. als. Add (awlz)
House: 1.9. For gyveys read gyys, singular gyy.
15. Gender: insert hyphen before mys and add: -yys, -der, -yn, and all nouns ending -a where this represents ancient -eth as in lowena, kerense
Add to line 11: - and most words ending in -en, especially as diminutive.
17. s.3. D to DH. devils should be in Roman type
18. s.6.1.6. Delete d. Forth dha, Tus dha (Tregear)
s.8. Add: also feminine nouns in apposition: Chyvvelyn, eansyvl.
s.9. English: Add number 4 omitted.
22. s.25. Mutation G to H not a rule: ge & ge not affected.
26. s.36. Add: and e in stem becomes y before y and -ough.
Frequently this follows variant forms of verbs, e.g.,
merkya/markya; kelly/kylly; tevy/tyvy; gwestel/gwyskel;
kelmy/kylmy. Also in 3 sing. Present, e.g. kyl (kelly),
Tremyn (tremená); ordyn (ordena), kymyn (kemyyna).
28. s.42, 1.2: delete 3rd hyphen in "a-wrussough-why-mos"
s.43. Cornish, ex.6. For "grwons" read grwons.
29. s.46. Ex.13 Add hyphen to read, a ry-vynons-y gul an whel.
32. Perfect of DOS. The best form in standard spelling (Nance) is devef, deves, deva, devon, deveugh, devons.
s.54, 1.3. For marthus read marthys; marthus is the noun. Also s.75, ex.14.
37. s.67, 1.8. For "more usual" read "are used"
s.65. Negative: 3rd pers. plural. ryns usons is standard.
38. s.69. Delete (es) which is late Cornish. Standard is us.
See Supplement Part IV.
s.72. Cor. ex.3. Menek is historically Meneghek
40. The Preterite is the "historic tense".
41. s.81. Eng.ex.5. Or, "in prison he was for treason", "having committed treason"
42. See Supplement I for difference between yma dhym & genef.
43. s.85. Edrek a'm bus or yma edrek dhym.
Yu genef used with adjectives of emotion. Supp. I.
45. s.91. 1.4. To "which" add "who", e.g., ned may fe moyha gvyys, "he who is forgiven most"; "he to whom most is forgiven." (Supplement III, par.2)
46. s.94.1.6. After be, bo, -ma is preferred.
s.98 see Supplement.II.
47. Omission of particle: this also gives special stress to the verb.
48. s.103. Eng. ex.7: for "They" read they.
49. Lesson 29. See Supp.II.
s.105.1.4. Or, "ef a lever nag yu parys an fleghes."
50. s.108. For "verbs in direct statement" read "verbs in INDIRECT statement"
The "Functions of BOS" occupy the whole of Supplement IV
51. RAK as ordinary conjunction takes ny in negative; na as subordinating conjunction. MAR takes na with alternative clause: Us coffyf Mar nag us, my a gemer te.
52. s.115. Cor. ex.1: for "wyrá" read vyra.
ex.3: for (gwtha) read (gwytha)
53. S.118. Cor. ex.2. For "re dryska" read re drykes.
54. s.121. Delete examples 8 & 9. These are old Cornish; see Supp.III, par 13.
Read a-rannsa & v-n-lathsen.
ex.6. Cor. Add a before pe.
55. s.122. Preterite. a-m-be = ambu, or ambue of texts
Similarly; anjeve and astave (Nance) cp. Perfect of Dos. (deve)
56. s.125.1.14. Verbs in -va are exceptions; spedyo not "spettyo"
s.126 (a) roy is the Optative of ry: "may he give."
1.3. Read:-- Negative of re is byner re, e.g. byner re dheppro bos.
Note that relative e plus subjunctive never translates English "may".
For this one uses a-yl; and for Eng. "might" one uses a-ylly. Also with pan, ema, hedra
58. s.129.1.8. "the worst" is also an laoca.
s.130. Insert "as" to read:-- as... as=maga ... etc. Maga does not affect gl-
59. s.133, last line. Add war rak, (forward)
s.134. Also Pan. Pana vater yu henna? "What (great) matter is that?
pana lower torn ... "how often." Pana hager yu ...! and Myr ha lun a vercy
Otta ha covnt o an gwas! "See how wily...!"

60. s.136. Last line: "may" should be in italics.
 Note that py only means "where" when it causes mixed mutation.
Pyle, ple the usual words; also py tyller, py ples, also pyrna dnyrn
 emphatic form.
 s.137(e) ple yth af (py le yth af) shortens to pleth af colloqually.
 "What":- Pyth is usual before vowels in BOS, PANDRA elsewhere;
Pandri'a wraf? or Pyth a wraf?
61. s.139.1.5. Add to end of line: (that is, the Impersonal Passive)
 s.140. Eng. ex.1.1. For "an" read am. Note on use of Past Participles in Supp.II,
 par.15.
63. s.146. ex.17. Also py. ur yu?
 64. s.148.1.16. a-ugh (above) conjugates like dras. A-ughof, a-ughof, a-ughto.
 Prepositions and their uses are treated fully in Supp. III.
Adyrf (adref) takes dhe with personal pron. as object.
 67. s.156. Eng. "of" frequently expressed by dhe.
 73. s.174. par. (c) Eng. Delete full stop end of line: for "thou are" read thou art
 74. s.176 (a) Insert aga; 2nd example to read, "agas pennow my a wra aga therry."
 Section 176 (Supp. III: Add. Notes) may be summarised:- "Whenever the object is
 made to precede its verb-noun the corresponding possessive pronoun is inserted
 before the verb-noun: this word - order tend to draw attention to the subject."
 75. Miscellaneous. Add:- and (ha) often requires possessive pronoun, e.g.,
war y fas ha'y dheulagas, "on his face and hands."
Ha'g yma often shortens to Ha'ma (Tregear)
77. NOT. Also hep and kens (es)
MUCH. When mur means "great" it softens following noun: tros mur or mur tros,
 "a great noise" but mur tros = much noise.
79. par. 2. Imperfect of GARA anciently, keryn, kerys, keru, keryn, kerugh, keryns.
 par. 4: Similarly:- ynnya, provyra, kerya, (stress on y)
80. Leverel. Line 14. For kynewel read kynewel.
81. 7. PREVY. Past Participle is prevyys. Add similar verbs, dasseny, ankevy.
 "A instead of O" Add:- dalleth, merkya
 line 15. Delete "regy(rok)tear."
- 82.10.BOS. For esons read usons. Bones another form of Bos.
 - 12.GOTHVOS. Future:- gothfydhaf, gothfydyth, gothfyth
 - 13.1.4. For "dynwa" read denwa
 Add:- fasia. Stem of tarya is tary.
- 83.16. DYBRY. Similarly Pres. Subjunct. of dyba is dyppdo.
 84.18. GALLOS. Letter l drops out before s as in kelly, etc.
 19. GUH, Guthayl, gwul are other forms
 20. RY. Pret.1.2, 2nd pers. For "ressys" read ressys.
DYLO conjugates like RY. Pret. is delles, dellesys, dellos etc.
 21. LADRA. line 9. After gustla; for "riot" read "wage".
 Add to list of verbs: delyfra (dylver; delyrf), medra (meder),
rafna (ravyn), resna (reson), sugna (sugen), taala (takyl) etc.
85. 22. MOS: also MONES
 - 24. DON or Devy.
 - 25. A-m-bus:- The Optative is: re'm bo, re'lh fo, re's fo, re'n jeffo,
 re's teffo; re'gan bo, re'gas bo, re's teffo.
86. To par. 1. add to par. (d) par. (e): In Cor. texts -ow is sometimes written
 where -ough is intended
88. (7) Vocative case. After ty the noun is not softened if an epithet is added,
 e.g. Ty. myghiern bras, Ty. gwas smat. Also after A:- A pur lorel, A pur hond.
 (9) Other adjectives are, len, ewn, fals, gow, vyl, leuf.
 Add par. 13: A Pres. Future must be followed by a Pres. Future whether Indicative
 or Subjunctive.
- Defective verb: COTH, degoth. Imperfect: cotho (like clewes)
 Past: cotha
 Condit.: cothsa (cossa)
 Subjunct.: cothro.
- Also used, like English, as impersonal verb:
 Gwryans an Rys, 1955/6 my a goth. Passio 2216 my a gossa (cothsa)